

George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3B, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 11

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of this date inclosing Colo. Olney's letter. I would not advise you to put any great confidence in —⁸⁹ he is very capable of gaining intelligence if he pleases, but I fancy he carries as much as he brings. Trade I believe is his principal object.

Nothing will be more agreeable to me than to devise some means of stopping the intercourse carried on by the Flag Boats. I do not know under what pretence they make such frequent Visits, and you will oblige me by informing yourself, whether there is any real occasion for it, and whether the practice cannot be prevented without impeding the public and necessary Business. In the meantime you will be pleased to direct the search of every letter and packet coming and going, except to and from public Bodies, and prevent the landing any Effects unless they are accompanied by regular permits. I shall depend very much upon your own good sense and discretion in the conduct of the above. I am etc.⁹⁰

[H.S.P.]

89. Moses Hatfield.

90. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 1, 1780.

Sir: You have been informed that the distribution of Cloathing made at West point was proportioned to our stock then upon hand and that it was short of the quantity to which the troops of the different States and corps were intitled. A considerable number of the troops of the State of Massachusetts having since that time reinlisted for the War, will be intitled to the continental Bounty Cloathing, and perhaps some of the New Hampshire troops will be under the same circumstances. This will add to the demand. Both those lines being upon the East side of Hudson's River, it will be necessary for you to leave part of the present stock of Cloathing, if it can be spared, and a proportion of what may

be expected from Boston or Springfield, at New Windsor for their Use. But I beg you will endeavour to obtain from their state Cloathiers an accurate Return of what they have upon hand or what they have reason to expect, as we ought to endeavour to save the continental stock, as much as possible. I am etc.⁸⁸

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, January 2, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received Your Letter of yesterday, with an Extract from the Act of Congress of the 27th. Ulto.³ with a Copy of which I have been since honoured in a Letter from His Excellency the president. As the dismissal of the Express Riders, it would seem, was intended to be the consequence of the proposed regulation in the post Office, altho the words of the Act import an immediate operation, I should suppose it cannot take place with respect to the Whole of them, before this Arrangement is made. Indeed at this very critical and delicate conjuncture in our affairs the dismissal of the whole might involve the most interesting consequences, and I do not see that the measure will be altogether practicable at any time in the extent proposed. However, as many of the Expresses as circumstances will possibly admit, should be immediately discharged. I shall take an early occasion to write to Congress on the subject. I am etc.⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 4, 1780.

Dr. Sir: We are not under less embarrassing and distress

3. "That all express riders in the pay of the United States be discharged, and that no established express riders be in future maintained at the public expence."— *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Dec. 27, 1779.

On Jan. 14, 1780, Congress "Resolved, That the Commander in Chief be authorised to order so many expresses to be retained in the public service as he may judge necessary for the immediate purposes of the army." (See Washington's letter to Congress, Jan. 5, 1780, *post*.)

4. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

ful circumstances in this quarter for provisions, than those you have represented in your letter of this days date.⁹ Of the scanty pittance we have distributed to the army, the last is nearly exhausted, and without a prospect of any adequate and immediate succour. Amidst the difficulties which occur on this occasion; to keep the army together, and draw from the country a supply of provision, it is not easy to determine what course we should adopt.

Should the provision that you have borrowed from the inhabitants entirely fail before we can assist you from this quarter, the measure which appears to me the most eligible, and which must be executed in case of extremity, is, upon an estimate of the cattle and provision in the vicinity of your command, to assess such a proportion, as can be spared by the respective inhabitants. In doing this, every possible attention is to be paid to the privileges of citizens, and to obviate as much as in our power, those clamors, or feelings that may arise on the occasion. I would wish you therefore to call upon the Magistrates (not in their official capacity but as men of influence in and knowledge of their neighbourhood) of the district which is to furnish the quota, represent to them the situation of the troops, the unavoidable necessity of the measure, and if possible get them to form an estimate, or calculation of what each family can part with. But if they will not assist in this business, as private gentlemen you must derive your information from such other persons, as you think may be relied on. When you have ascertained

9. "Notwithstanding repeated promises from the Commissarys here, I have not been able to get more than one days Bread, since I came here [Crane's Mills, in the present Union County, N. J.], except some Buckwheat, and a little Corn; this I borrowed from the Inhabitants; and was obliged to promise to pay them in kind; They have been very Hospitable; but seeing little prospect of being paid; my Credit begins to run low and they make a thousand apologys, particularly scarcity for their families. My out Guards croud Expresses on me complaining of want, and in short expressing fears that they will not be able to keep their men long together without relie...A Detachment relieving here can not do it with propriety with less than three days Provision; indeed four would be better, as it takes three full days from the time they leave Camp till all the out Guards are relieved."— *Irvine to Washington*, Jan. 4, 1779. Irvine's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See also Washington's letter to Congress, Jan. 5, 1780, *post.*)

what each family of a district can spare, you will send out the parties which are to collect it, under prudent and attentive officers, who must be directed to give certificates to the inhabitants for the cattle, flour, corn &c, either payable at the option of the owners, at the present prices, or at the value such articles may rate, when the payment shall be made. No milch cows should be assessed; and

particular care taken to see the cattle weighed, and to certify only agreeable to this, as the public is apt to be imposed on where the weight is guessed at.

You will take all the previous steps for the execution of this plan, so as to have nothing to do but order out the parties when it becomes necessary. One or more of the inhabitants might attend to the weighing of the cattle, and to receive the certificates for the rest. I need not recommend to you, to œconomise with the most prudent hand your supplies, till our affairs in this respect can be placed on a better footing. I am etc.

P.S. If Mr. Caldwell of Springfield can be interested in the business he will be able to render you every assistance.¹⁰

[H. S. P.]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 4, 1780.

Sir: I have successively received your letters of the 10th 22d of

10. In the writing of James McHenry.

November and 13th. of December.

Persuaded that a winter expedition against Detroit would have great advantages over a Summer one, and be much more certain of success, I regret that the situation of affairs does not permit us to undertake it. We cannot at present furnish either the men or the supplies necessary for it. From the estimate you make of the enemy's force there, your garrison with all the aid you could derive from the Militia would not be equal to the attempt; especially as it must soon suffer so large a diminution, by the departure of the men whose terms of service are expiring, and (even were it not too late in the season to march men such a distance in time) the same circumstance and the detachment we are making to South Carolina put it out of our power to supply the defect of your number from this quarter. We must therefore of necessity defer the prosecution of the enterprise to a more favourable opportunity, but I would not wish you to discontinue your inquiries and preparations as far as convenient; for it is an object of too great importance to be lost sight of.

I fear also, that you will not have force for the expedition you propose to the Notches,¹¹ though this is much more within the compass of our abilities. It would scarcely be prudent to leave Fort Pit without a proportion of continental troops for its defence. Sufficient dependence cannot be placed in the Militia, and it is too valuable a post to be exposed to an accident. If you should leave only an hundred men here besides those at the dependent posts you would not have above One hundred

11. Natchez, Miss.

and fifty for the expedition. Unless the number of the volunteers you expect exceed what I should imagine, there would be great danger to the party. We are too little acquainted with the situation of the Notches to count, with assurance, upon success and if we should fail the party returning against stream, so great a distance, after a disappointment might run no small risk of being intercepted by the unfriendly indians through whom it would have to pass. I do not however mean to discourage the undertaking altogether but to suggest the difficulties that occur to me, that every circumstance may be well weighed previous to entering upon it. As the business will be attended with little additional expence, I should be glad you would make every necessary preparation and let me know when you will be completely ready, giving me an exact state of the force you will be able to employ on the expedition and to leave at the garrisons under your command. Whatever you do should be under the veil of the greatest secrecy; as on this your success will depend. I shall be glad also, after closely examining your means you will give me your sentiments on the practicability of the enterprise.

If I can meet with any Frenchman that answers your discription willing to be so employed, I will send him to you, and you shall have an Engineer if you go upon any thing that requires one.

I shall write to the Board of War recommending you may be supplied with a few pieces of Artillery and a proportion of Stores to be ready against there may be a call for them. I am &c.¹²

12.The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To ROYAL FLINT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 4, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday. It is lamentable, that our magazines are so empty and that our future prospects are so alarmingly limited.¹³ The worst consequences are to be

apprehended, if some change does not speedily take place. Every information I obtain makes me fear we shall be driven to the necessity of a general forage upon the Country. To do this, I wish you to supply me with an immediate estimate of what flour and cattle each county can spare besides what is already engaged for the public use, that a plan be adopted as equal and as little inconvenient as possible to the inhabitants. I must also desire, that you will without fail give me a weeks notice of the period at which you have reason to believe our supplies will totally cease. We shall by this means be able to take our measures with the more regularity and deliberation and with the more attention to the abilities of the respective counties and of individuals. I shall be glad of your sentiments upon the best mode of conducting the business should we unhappily be compelled to have recourse to this expedient.

I must entreat and shall expect that your communications will be forwarded on certainties. I am
&c.¹⁴

13. "My expectations are as follows: From Mr. Hoops in Sussex in salt meat, 400 Barrels; From Pitstown, 50; From the Counties of Middlesex and Somerset, 250. At the North river are Cattle, 200 head; In the County of Orange, 150; In Sussex at least 20; In care of Mr. Dunham say 50...I have no absolute dependance on any further supplies of meat than are mentioned above. The purchasers here say they could buy cattle if they had money; of which I can neither give nor promise them any as there is not the least prospect that any adequate sums of money will be furnished the department and our credit is totally exhausted. With respect to bread, I can only say that there is grain, in a great number of mills in this state which is getting ready as fast as possible...There is no more bread at present in camp than will serve the troops tomorrow. I fear the storm will keep the waggons from moving as well as the cattle from travelling."— *Royal Flint to Washington*, Jan. 3, 1780. Flint's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

14. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Board of War are anxious to compleat an arrangement of the four Regiments of Cavalry and have wrote to me on that account. You will therefore be pleased to forward that of your Regiment as speedily as possible. As this will be put upon Record in the War Office and will be the scale, by which all future promotions will take place, I must request you to be as particular as

possible in ascertaining the dates of the Commissions, and if any Officers are intitled to promotions in consequence of Vacancies, you are to specify when the Vacancies happened, and who formerly filled them. The Majority of your Regiment and that of late Blands cannot be filled, untill the Regimental arrangements are compleated. I am etc.¹⁶

16. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Practically the same letter was written also to Lieut. Col. Benjamin Temple, of the First Continental Dragoons, and to Lieut. Col. William Washington, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

To THE BRIGADIERS AND OFFICERS COMMANDING BRIGADES

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 6, 1780.

Sir: As it will contribute in some degree to relieve our distress on the subject of provision, I am to desire that you will discharge all the men in the Brigade under your command whose inlistments and terms of service will *clearly* expire by the last of this month. In conducting the matter you will be pleased to call on the commanding officers of Regiments, to prevent the discharges of any not coming within the above description. I am &c.²⁰

[N.H.H.S.]

20. In the writing of James McHenry. This letter was sent to Brig. Gens. Henry Knox, John Stark, William Maxwell, and Mordecai Gist; Cols. John Gunby, Moses Hazen, Philip Burr Bradley, and Philip Van Cortlandt; and Lieut. Col. Isaac Sherman. The circular was also sent to Baron De Kalb, Jan. 6, 1780, with the following note: "You will be pleased to have the inclosed orders delivered to the Brigadier and Officer commended [*sic*] the I Maryd Brigade executed without delay." This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL ROBERT LETTIS HOOPER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 6, 1780.

Sir: I have directed the Serjeant who will deliver you this, to proceed with his party of horse to Easton for the purpose of Guarding James O'hara and the Deserters mentioned in your letter of the 30th. Novr. to Lord Stirling, to this place. you will be pleased therefore to have them delivered to the party.

The friends of Ohara have solicited that he may be indulged with coming in a sled, should they provide one for his accommodation, I have no objection to it. I am etc.²¹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris town, January 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 5th. I take it for granted that the measures you mean to pursue for cutting off the intercourse between the Country and the enemy will be such as will be justified by circumstances, and not incompetent with the laws which the state of Jersey have passed for that purpose. It will be well to inform yourself particularly of the laws which are in force on the subject of illicit trade and correspondence. There is not the least foundation, that I know of, for the report of your corps going to the Southward. I have no objection to a reasonable number of your men being furloughed at a time, and whenever they are such as you can confide in, you may let them, if you think proper, take their Horses with them.

I am exceedingly glad to hear of the capture of the British Officer and his Associates. I should think they had best sent immediately to Philada. They can be properly secured

21. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

there, and if, as you suspect, there is a connexion with Philadelphia the confessions of some of them may lead to important discoveries. It may be determined a little while hence whether they are amenable to the Civil or Military law. I am etc.²²

INSTRUCTIONS TO OFFICERS TO COLLECT PROVISIONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 8, 1780.

Sir: The present distresses of the Army with which you are well acquainted, have determined me to call upon the respective Counties of the State for a proportion of Grain and Cattle according to

the abilities of each. For this purpose I have addressed the Magistrates of every County to induce them to undertake the business. This mode I have preferred as the one least inconvenient to the Inhabitants; but in case the requisition should not be complied with, we must then raise the supplies ourselves in the best manner we can. This I have signified to the Magistrates.

I have pitched upon you to superintend the execution of this measure in the County of Bergen, which is to furnish Two Hundred Head of Cattle and Eight Hundred Bushells of Grain.

You will proceed there with all dispatch, and, calling upon the Justices, will deliver them the inclosed Address, enforcing it with a more particular detail of the sufferings of the

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Troops the better to convince them of the necessity of their exertions. You will at the same time delicately let them know, that you are instructed, in case they do not take up the business immediately, to begin to impress the Articles called for, throughout the County. You will press for an immediate Answer and govern yourself accordingly.

If it be a compliance, you will concert with them a proper place for the reception of the Articles; and the time of delivery, which for the whole is to be in Four days after your application to them. The Owners will bring their Grain and Cattle to this place, where the Grain is to be measured and the Cattle estimated by any Two of the Magistrates in conjunction with the Commissary Mr. Vorhes who will be sent you for the purpose, and Certificates given by the Commissary, specifying the quantity of each Article and the Terms of payment. These are to be previously settled with the Owners, who are to chuse whether they will receive the present Market price, which if preferred is to be inserted, or the Market price at the time of payment. Immediately on receiving the Answer of the Magistrates you will send me word what it is.

In case of refusal you will begin to impress till you make up the quantity required. This you will do with as much tenderness as possible to the Inhabitants, having regard to the Stock of each Individual, that no family may be deprived of its necessary subsistence. Milch Cows are not to be included in the impress. To enable you to execute the business with

more effect and less inconvenience you will call upon Colo Fell²³ and any other well affected Active Men in the County and endeavour to engage their advice and assistance. You are also authorised to impress Waggon for the transportation of the Grain. [A party of will immediately march to assist you

in the business of your mission. You will appoint a place with the Adjutant General where the officer commanding the party will hear of you.]

If the Magistrates undertake the business, which I should infinitely prefer on every account, you will endeavour to prevail upon them to assign Mills for the reception and preparation of such Grain as the Commissary thinks will not be immediately useful in Camp.

I have reposed this trust in you from a perfect confidence in your prudence, zeal and respect for the rights of Citizens. While your measures are adapted to the emergency, and you consult what you owe to the service, I am persuaded you will not forget, that as we are compelled by necessity to take the property of Citizens for the support of the Army on whom their safety depends, we should be careful to manifest that we have a reverence for their rights, and wish not to do any thing which that necessity and even their own good do not absolutely require. I am &c.

P.S. After reading the Letter to the Justices you will seal it.²⁴

23. Col. John Fell.

24. The text is from the circular sent to Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, who was assigned to Bergen County. The letter is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is from a photostat kindly furnished by Julian F. Thompson, of Bridgeport, Conn. The circular was sent also to Col. Matthias Ogden, of the First New Jersey Regiment, who was assigned to Essex County; Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, assigned to Hunterdon; Col. Israel Shreve, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, to Burlington; Lieut. Col. Francis Barber, of the Fifth New Jersey Regiment, to Gloucester; Lieut. Col. Edward Carrington, of the First Continental Artillery, to Sussex; Lieut. Col. Caleb North, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, to Monmouth; Lieut. Col. Isaac Sherman, of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment, to Middlesex; Maj. Henry Lee, of the Partisan Light Dragoons, to Salem, Cumberland, and Cape May; and Maj. Daniel Platt, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment, to Somerset.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 9, 1780.

Dr. Sir: From our great distress for the want of provision and the very remote prospect of getting a supply in any reasonable time, through the Ordinary channel, I have been compelled to address the

Magistrates of the several Counties in this State to collect certain quantities of Grain and Cattle from the Inhabitants of each in a limited time;

and have appointed Field Officers to present the Addresses and aid in the collection. This plan I would willingly hope will procure Supplies and in a way the least exceptionable; however as we are reduced to a situation of extremity, if it should fail, we must of necessity have recourse to one more disagreeable. I have advised the Magistrates of this and fully of our circumstances. Colo Ogden is appointed to transact the business in either case in Essex County, and on his application you will furnish him with a party from your command. The Address to the Magistrates is inclosed in the Letter to Colo Ogden, which I request you to have conveyed to him as soon as possible. I am etc.²⁹

[H.S.P.]

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE**

Morris-town, January 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: Our Affairs are in so deplorable a condition (on the score of provisions) as to fill the Mind with the most anxious and alarming fears. Such a situation, at all times to be lamented is peculiarly unfortunate at this juncture when there now is, or soon must be, a field opened for enterprize.

Circumstanced as things are, (Men half starved, imperfectly Cloathed, riotous, and robbing the Country people of their subsistence from shear necessity) I think it scarcely possible to

29. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

embrace any moment (however favorable in other respects) for visiting the enemy on Staten Island, and yet if this frost should have made a firm and solid bridge between them and us I should be unwilling, indeed I cannot, relinquish the idea of attempting it.

To you therefore I confide the business of ascertaining the State of the Ice in the Sound, particularly at Halstead's point and at the blazing Star ferries, and the obtaining intelligence of the enemys strength (Corps), situation, works, &ca. I need not observe to you how necessary disguise and false pretences are in enquiries of this kind, that the very persons from whom you are obtaining intelligence may be deceived with respect to the design. I know of no better colouring in the present in stance than throwing out ideas of apprehension for the safety of your own detachment. This or some other false colouring is indispensably necessary, as the Hatfields, and those persons most

likely to give you information do not fail to convey all they know to the enemy. In a word, I have good reasons to believe that H—d³⁰ is a dble Spy. It will be necessary also to know the state of matters at Paulus-hook,³¹ the condition of the North River, and the practicability of relief going from New York.

The circumstances of the Army for the reasons I have al ready mentioned, and for others that could be urged renders it totally impossible to releive your detachment at the usual time. And I beg that your utmost attention and exertions may be turned to the business here confided, and that the *speediest* and fullest communication of the result given to Dr. Sir, &c.

[H.S.P.]

30. Moses Hatfield.

31. The Varick transcript, made in 1781, spells this "Powles Hook."

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 10, 1780.

My Lord: I should be glad, on receipt of this, to see your Lordship on some matters of business as soon as possible. I am, etc.³³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

January 10, 1780.

Sir: Captain Bowman³⁴ of the 2d. Jersey Regt is wanted for a particular command with an entire Company, Whatever Men are deficient in his own are to be made up out of the Regiment. And the General desires that these Men may be furnished as soon as possible with their Cloathing and in preference to Others. That there may be no delay in forwarding the command, the Captain has received an Order on the Cloathier General for Fifty Six Coats. He will receive his Orders at Head Quarters when his party is ready. I am, etc.³⁵

P.S. If it can be done the Men with Captain Bowman will march with three days provisions.³⁶

33. In the writing of James McHenry.

34. Capt. Nathaniel Bowman, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was appointed major of the First New Jersey Regiment in February, 1783, and served to April, 1783.

35. Harrison wrote also to Brig. Gen. Henry Knox that "His Excellency requests that you will furnish Capn Bowman ... with an Ammunition Waggon provided with Horses and a driver ... by to morrow ten OClock ... There is to be no ammunition in the Waggon." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

36. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. H[arrison]."

To COLONEL MATTHIAS OGDEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 10, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Your Letter of to day has just come to hand. If you find, on consulting with the Magistrates, that the number of Cattle mentioned in my requisition and Instructions cannot be easily obtained, you will make a deduction of Fifty, on the Magistrates agreeing that a reasonable quantity of Corn, of which it seems there is a happy plenty, shall be collected in their stead, it being my wish not distress the Inhabitants more than our circumstances unavoidably

require. You will settle the point with the magistrates. At the same time, as the Cattle which have been received are generally small, and it may be a good while before we get a Supply from the Eastward, I should be well pleased if it could be done without much inconvenience, if the whole number could be collected, and a quantity of Grain over and above what has been apportioned. As there will be Detachments constantly below; The Grain need not be brought here, but be kept for their use at some proper place to be concerted between you and the Commissary and such Others as you may choose to consult upon the occasion. Springfield and Westfield appear to me as not unsuitable places. I am etc.³⁷

***To LIEUTENANT COLONEL TENCH TILGHMAN**

Morris-town, January 10, 1780, ½ past 7 O'clock P.M.

[Dr. Sir: As the detachment could not be put in motion 'till late this afternoon, when the snow set in pretty briskly, I thought it best to suspend their march till we saw what turn the weather was likely to take.] of this I have given you notice lest forward preparations in the party at present below may betray our design. This delay can be attended with no possible disadvantage if the frost continues while much useful information may in the meantime be had, and the enemy lulled into security; 24 or 36 hours

37. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

will bring on a thaw, or renewal of the cold; if the first, our project of course ends; if the latter, we shall be able to undertake the enterprize upon more certain intelligence which at present is defective consequently disadvantageous in forming the plan.

Genl. Irvine will be so good as to keep his attention closely fixed to the objects recommended to him; you will write me the result of your present enquiries by return of the bearer and give me your opinion thereupon. Also of the Roads as you found them. 14 Barrels of Salt provisions are ordered on to Genl. Irvine; these are to be held in reserve for the expedition, to be delivered at a proper moment.

After having possessed yourself of information on the several points essential to be known I shall be glad to see you up along the Chatham road; that it may be more fully and clearly communicated than by letter. Very sincerely and affectly.³⁸

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 10, 1780.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of this days date. I am much obliged to you for your exertions in our present difficulty and the supply of grain they have procured. Col. Ogden

38. The first part of the draft within the brackets is in the writing of James McHenry.

is directed to retain the grain in the County for the use of the detachment. I am etc.³⁹

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, January 10, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday. It appears to me at present, that General and Other Officers who find their own servants, ought to receive annually Cloathing for them to the amount of the Annual Cloathing allowed by the public to the Soldiers, and that the General and Field Officers might draw it on their own Order. The public would save by this, as otherwise they might be compelled to take waiters from the Army, whom they would cloath and lose their service in a great degree besides. If circumstances should make it necessary for Servants under this discription to receive more than the bounty Cloathing; the Officers should pay a reasonable price for the Supplies. Where General Officers have Soldiers for Servants they might also draw as far as the bounty Articles on their order, in which case they should distinguish the Regiment and State to which the Soldier belonged and the Cloathing be charged as part of the State's quota. Any Surplus drawn must be paid for. If there are any instances where Other Officers use Soldiers

39. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

as Waiters, they can easily draw in their Regiments. In the case of General Officers they frequently change their commands and it might not always be convenient at the Instant to part with a Servant who had proved faithful and trust worthy.

It is certainly right that a proportion of Cloathing should be reserved at Newburg to supply the occasional demands of the Troops stationed at the North River and Danbury. If their State Cloathiers make You Monthly Returns as they and those belonging to every State ought to do, and represent the wants of the Troops to you from time to time you will be under little or no difficulty in directing your issues, which should be made to them. These are points which should not be dispensed with. My Instructions to General Heath before I left West point were, that the applications should be to You through this channel, and I wish most ardently the business of the department could be got in such a train, that the issuing of the Cloathing might not depend on Orders from me, which, from the multiplicity of Other business constantly engaging my attention, I would wish to avoid as much as possible.

If you have business with the Board of War that requires your presence, I have no objection to your going to Philadelphia. I am etc.⁴⁰

40. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL TENCH TILGHMAN

Morris Town, January 11, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received two hours since your letter of this morning.⁴³ The unsettled state of the weather and a desire to obtain more precise intelligence have determined me to defer the march of the detachment till tomorrow; if the attempt is found practicable and the weather permits, we must endeavour at all events to execute it on Friday night.

The circumstance of patrols is of great importance. I wish you to ascertain this point as well as possible; the places they go to and the hours they commonly make their appearance, with whatever else occurs to you that may enlighten us.

I should be glad to know the distances from Connecticut farms to the different crossing places.

General Irvine will regulate the calling in his out posts by the time now fixed unless otherwise directed in the mean time. It ought to be delayed as long as it can be to be in time. We shall hope to see you in the course of tomorrow.

On further consideration I wish you to extend your inquiries from Trimley's point towards new blazing Star from thence to smoaking point, Old blazing, Star &ca and to comprehend the same objects with respect to them as with respect to other places. I am, &c.

43. Tilghman's letter, dated "Tuesday Morning, 10th Jany. 1780," is in the *Washington Papers*; but Tuesday was January 11.

[P.S. I wish to know the State of the Ice at Amboy; whether it is to be crossed there also with a body of Troops?] Be pleased to make an apology to Genl. Irvine for the detention of his Servant, as it was to save an Express. [In addition to what I have just put my name, and Seal to the letter, please to enquire where our guards are along the Sound, whether we have any at Woodbridge and Amboy, and in a particular manner let me know whether the Ice is to be crossed at or near a Mill by the House of a Mr. C. Dusasway (on the Island) one mile or thereabouts from Amboy East of it.]⁴⁴

[H.S.P.]

To CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BOWMAN

Head Quarters, January 11, 1780.

Sir: You are to proceed immediately with the men of your company, present, and those attached to it by an order of yesterday for the purpose of making it complete, to Squan, by the way of Freehold, taking with you the Ammunition waggon for which you obtained an order on General Knox. At Freehold you will draw two weeks provision for your party, for which purpose you will find an order inclosed on the commissary at that place.⁴¹

You are to receive orders as to your farther destination and the objects of your command from the honourable the Board of War, thro' Major Howel late of the 2d. Jersey Regt. and I have the utmost persuasion, that as far as the execution of the matters they have in view may be practicable and depend on you and your party that their expectations will be answered. It is the desire of the Board that your route and destination be kept a profound secret, which you will observe, both as it is their wish, and as the success of the enterprise they have in contemplation may depend entirely upon it. Expedition in your march will also be

44. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The address sheet of this letter makes it to Colonel Tilghman and General Irvine.

41. "Capn. Bowan [sic] of the 2d Jersey Regt. being detached to Squan with a party on a special command, no superior officer is to interfere with him while he remains in that quarter, without they receive particular orders for the purpose from proper authority." This letter, dated Jan. 11, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*.

essential. That no officer may interfere with your command, I have written a line to that effect, which you will also find inclosed and use as occasion may require. In the course of your march and command you will keep your party under strict discipline, and in good order. It will be advisable that the men march with two or three days provisions if it can be easily obtained. You cannot move too soon.⁴²

42. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

“On the application of Capt. Nathaniel Bowman, of the 2d Jersey Regt. His Excellency desires that you will deliver to him without delay provisions for himself, two officers and sixty two privates for a fortnight. Rob H: Harrison Secy.” Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 12, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I herewith transmit you an extract of a letter from the Board of war, on the supposed delinquency of Mr. Hatfield Commissary of hides, and an extract of a letter on the same subject from Mr. Henry⁴⁸ commissary of hides at Lancaster, to the Board of war. In compliance with the Boards request, you will be pleased to direct an inquiry into Mr. Hatfield's conduct in the discharge of the duties of his department. The principal charge appears to be, that of the⁴⁹ number of hides delivered to Mr. Hatfield to dress and prepare for shoes, so very small a proportion should be returned by him fit for this purpose. To this the Court will particularly extend their enquiry, and to the causes which occasioned it. I am &c.⁵⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Morris Town, January 12, 1780.

My Lord: The difficulty of making an attempt upon the Enemy on Staten Island, being in a great measure removed by the renewal of the frost, and the enterprise, in case it should

48. William Henry.

49. McHenry's draft reads the “large” number of hides.

50. In the writing of James McHenry.

not succeed, not very likely to be attended with bad consequences, provided the state of the Ice affords a ready and safe passage and return, (which is to be the Basis of the Expedition) I am inclined to direct the attempt and to intrust the command and execution of it to your Lordship.

The Troops allotted for this Expedition are, the detachment of 750 men already on the lines under the command of Brig. Genl. Irvine; the detachment of 1000 Men, which marched this day under the command of Colo. Hazen as a relief to Genl. Irvine; a detachment of between three and four hundred, under the command of which will leave Camp on Friday Morning in Sleds and a fourth detachment of 500 Men under the command of Colo. Walter Stewart, which will also leave Camp on Friday Morning, and join the main Body or act separately, as your Lordship may, upon a further investigation of circumstances, judge most proper.

The objects in view are to captivate the Troops on the Island⁵¹ and bring off or destroy all public stores of every kind, and fat Cattle and sheep, if time and circumstances will allow.

To point out any precise plan of operation would be wrong in me. Your movements must be governed by information and circumstances. You are therefore at full liberty to pursue such measures as shall appear most conducive to attain the objects of your command. I shall however give you my present Ideas of the several matters which appear to me wor

51. Staten Island.

thy of your Lordship's attention.

From the best information I have been able to obtain the Enemy's force on Staten Island does not exceed 1000 Men. The principal part of whom it is said are in hutts near their Redoubts at the Watering place. The Queen's Rangers, about 200, at Richmond, and Buskirks Regiment, of near one hundred at Deckers.

To get on the Island without discovery is so essentially necessary, that the complete success of the enterprise depends absolutely upon it. Every device and Stratagem therefore should be used to effect it, by eluding or seizing their Guards or patrols and deceiving their Spies on this side.

The greatest part of Irvine's detachment being at and in the neighbourhood of Elizabeth Town, and Hazens marching to Connecticut Farms in the Vicinity thereof, will draw the enemy's attention in a particular manner to that quarter. By crossing Stewards detachment therefore at the old blazing Star, or which would be still more unsuspected, at or near Dusaway's (by a Mill which is on the Island) about the hour of ten at night and pushing it to Richmond, with all the caution I have already suggested, I think there is a moral certainty of surprising the troops at that place.

As the attempt upon Richmond whether successful or not will give an Alarm and this alarm will communicate very quickly thro' the Island, the cooperation of the main Body must be well timed,

or the enemy on the other quarter will probably, by previously putting themselves in a posture of defence,

defeat the effect of the operation against them.

It is not likely that any number of prisoners will be taken unless the Redoubts at the Watering place are possessed very early by us, and as I take it for granted that they can only be possessed by surprise, I would propose the following mode of effecting it. The main Body to cross at Tremly's point on account of the goodness of the Ice, and because it seems an unsuspected place, and march immediately to the Cross Roads at Parkers before they separate. From hence, two parties of 100 Men each, covered by 800 or 1,000 Men are to move as rapidly as possible for the Redoubts at the Watering place, by the Cross Roads at Merceraus, continuing along the middle Road, provided the Enemy have not taken the alarm; in that case I conceive the attempt would be fruitless. The parties of 100 men, if not interrupted, are to advance each to a Redoubt and endeavour to surprise it, before it can be reinforced. If they succeed they can with ease hold the Works untill the support comes up. If they fail they are again to unite with the covering party, and proceed to Decker's on the lower Road, first burning the Hurts of the Enemy if practicable.

The remainder of the troops, (if a separation should not be deemed uneligible) may, one half take post at the Cross Roads at Parkers and other at the Cross Roads, a mile beyond, at I. Merceraus⁵² and Dawsons, with orders to halt there untill the parties designed for the surprise of the Forts have full time to reach them. (To do which well I conceive require three hours) during this time they

52. John or Joshua Mercereau.

may probably intercept retreating parties from Richmond. But they are not to remain longer for this or any other purpose than the three hours, at the expiration of which they are to form a junction at the last mentioned Cross Roads (Merceraus and Dawsons) and push immediately for Deckers, beating up the Enemy's quarters and driving them towards the forts at the Watering place, whither it is supposed they will retreat. But if the Garrison at Deckers should not evacuate it, nor appear disposed to surrender upon a peremptory challenge and threat to burn them out, or if parties should throw themselves into houses, it should not retard the pursuit of the fugitives; parties may be left to watch them, for should we succeed in the principal attacks, they will afterwards fall of course.

To secure the Garrison of Deckers effectually, should they incline to make resistance, a number superior to those within may be left there, till Artillery can be brought up to reduce them. But as the occasion for Artillery is at present a matter of very great uncertainty, and as it would, in the present state of the Roads, exceedingly retard and incumber your march, I should not think it advisable to

pass any over in the first instance. It may be so disposed near Elizabeth Town, as to come to you at a moments notice by D'Hart's point.

If the party under Colonel Steward succeeds in the attempt upon Richmond; The prisoners under the escort of the worst and most fatigued Men may be immediately sent to Brunswick, and he directed to endeavour to form a junction with the Main

Body by the Road leading from Richmond to the Watering place, by Deckers.

It is a difficult matter to combine operations in point of time as that one part will not impede if not totally defeat the other and this it is to be feared will be the case in the present instance, if there is an attempt to surprise the troops at Richmond and at the Watering place at the same time. The latter is important but precarious, the other is of less consequence but more certain. From observation and information after you get down, you must determine which to prefer, if an attempt on both at the same time should be deemed ineligible. You will give Colonel Steward orders accordingly, with whom you must keep up the best correspondence you can before crossing; furnishing him with your Watch Word &c.

If it should be found that the Enemy on the Island cannot derive succour from New York; that there is no appearance of the Frost breaking up, and that by remaining upon the Island we can starve them into a compliance by confining them to their Works, the experiment ought by all means to be made, and measures shall be taken here to give every possible Aid.

Plank will be prepared for Platforms to go on and off the Ice and the Officers must take care to keep the troops in open order while passing. An Officer in whose diligence you can confide, should reconnoitre the crossing place before night and make observations on the opposite shore.

He should cross over with a party of 15 or 20 chosen Men at least half an hour before the Column comes down; having sent forward two or three trusty Men to see that the coast is clear, he should follow with his party and so dispose of them as to seize any patrols or suspicious persons. Some of Webb's Men clothed in Red would be best for this duty and to be always in advance.

Every disposition should be made before crossing; The Officers for the different services well instructed and Guides assigned them, that there may not be the least delay after the line of march is taken up.

Every Officer should have a Roll of the platoon he commands and see that no Man absents himself; the most profound silence should be observed under pain of instant death.

White Cockades or some Badge of distinction should be worn by our Officers and Men and the Watch word should be such as may deceive the Enemy; for instance Clinton, Cornwallis, Skinner, &c. &c

There should be no firing if it is possible to avoid it in the several attacks. The Bayonet will be found the most effectual weapon, especially in the Night.

In case of success, The value of every thing that is public property or lawful plunder shall be divided in just proportion among the Officers and Men. And if any Officer or Soldier attempts to appropriate any thing to his own particular use, he shall be compelled to deliver it up, shall forfeit all pretensions to a common share and shall be punished at

the discretion of a Court Martial for disobedience of Orders. No private property to be brought off on any pretence whatever, except fat Cattle &c. as before mentioned.

Heartily wishing success to the enterprise and every possible honour and Glory to your Lordship and the troops concerned, I am etc.⁵³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, West point, January 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: Friday Evening is determined upon for the execution of the intended enterprise, unless prevented by the intervention of Weather or some unforeseen accident. I would however wish you to have your detachment in a state of perfect readiness. To avoid giving cause for suspicion, by withdrawing your Guards totally, I think you had best, tomorrow night or very early on Friday Morning, call in the greater part of them, leaving just sufficient at each post to keep up appearances. That at Elizabeth Town, which is most conspicuous, may remain till Friday Evening. Lord Stirling will be down with you in the morning and will finally determine upon the place of passage; this will in a great measure fix the

53. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

place of Rendezvous, which should be as near as circumstances will admit. Colo. Hazen marches this morning with a detachment under his command. He will reach Connecticut farms tomorrow, and will form a junction with you in due time on Friday. The third detachment will be also ready. I shall send

you down 150 pair of Shoes to be delivered out on Friday to those who are in want. Spare Musket Cartridges will also be sent down.

You will, in concert with Colo. Ogden, be gaining all the information you can between this and Friday. If the Weather continues to thaw, Colo. Ford should, in a careless manner, try the Ice once or twice a day. We may judge of the state of it at other places by that at Elizabeth Town point. And desire him to give you notice the moment that a Flag arrives from New York. We shall know by that, when the communication between the Island and the City is opened. I am &c.

P.S. The Cloathier having no shoes on hand, has sent the inclosed order on Mr. Caldwell at Springfield.⁵⁴

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, January 13, 1780.

Sir: His Excy. requests you will be pleased to have five or six good Expresses held in readiness; two of them will

54. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be wanted to attend Colonel Walter Stewart perhaps this eveng. the rest will have employment Tomorrow. Yours, &c.⁵⁵

***To LORD STIRLING**

Head Qrs., Morristown, January 13, 1780.

My Lord: Herewith Inclosed are your Lordships discretionary Instructions. In addition to what you read in the morning, and in consequence of Genl. Irvine's information respecting the state of the Ice between York, long, and Staten Islands I have inserted a clause by which you will see that if things continue in the condition he represents I would have your Lordship turn your thoughts to the practicability of compelling a surrender of the enemy if they should even resort to their Forts.

I am sorry Colo. Hazen made that March in one day, which was intended for two. To counteract this wd. it not be well for Genl. Irvines detachment to assume an appearance of returning to Camp?

The Men which will reinforce you in Sleds to morrow, had better be met at Springfield by your Orders, and a careful person to conduct them at once to the place of rendezvous. the Detachment will consist of abt. 400 Men and may join

55. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade."

Genl. Irvines brigade if you have nothing better in view for them.

You know I presume that 40,000 Cartridges have been sent to Genl. Irvine for the use of the Troops on the Expedition.

If Colo. Stewarts Detachment should be ready earlier than I expect to morrow I will direct him to Halt at quibble town (under pretence of takg. in forage there) till a proper hour arrives for him to proceed. I mention this that you may know how to meet him with orders in case you have not seen him since yesterday and fixed your plan with him. In haste I am etc.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, Thursday Evening, January 13, 1780.

My Lord: I have recd. yours by Colo. Steward. Upon your letter and his representation, I shall direct the whole of the detachment which is to move to morrow, to proceed directly to join the main Body. Should the severity of the Weather continue, and your information of the numbers, situation and circumstances of the enemy make it probable that an attempt upon them

openly will succeed, I leave it to your Lordship and the principal officers to carry the matter into execution in such manner as you shall judge proper. If you determine upon the attack, I do not think you should lose a moment after the troops are assembled, because, in my opinion, our success depends in a great measure upon the Weather, which, in its present state, would alone bring men to terms in a short time.

I scarce need recommend to your Lordship an attention to the North River. I do not apprehend much danger from that quarter, but we do not know what men may attempt for the relief of so valuable a detachment as that upon Staten Island. I shall direct the Artillery to move as early as

possible tomorrow. If you make the descent openly and in the face of the Enemy you may probably have occasion for it. I am, &c.⁵⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 13, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received Your Letter of the 6th. with the proceedings of the Court Martial in the case of Thomas Warren.⁵⁷ From the frequency of Sentences affecting life, and the Many executions that have been in consequence, I wish the Court Martial, altho

56. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

57. A private in the Invalid Corps.

the conduct of the prisoner was certainly criminal, had given a sentence less severe; and for the same reasons that the proceedings had not been sent me. I return them with a Copy of an Article of War of the 14th. of April 1777, by which you will perceive that you have power to order the sentence to be executed, or to suspend it 'till the pleasure of Congress can be known on your submitting the proceedings to them. You will use your discretion in the matter. If it is the first Great Offence, it might be best perhaps for him to be pardoned. Your natural disposition to humanity especially in so interesting a point, if you think the execution of the prisoner can be dispensed with, will lead You to mention I am certain, whatever was favourable in his past Character. I am &c.⁵⁸

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

January 13, 1780.

Dr. Sir: As it is essential that the Troops should be mustered in order to their being paid, His Excellency requests, if there is a want of Officers in the department to do the business, that you will endeavour to prevail on and appoint such Officers as you may deem proper to muster them for the Months of November and December, who will be paid what is reason

58. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

able for the trouble. The sooner the Musters can be made the better, that Abstracts may be lodged with the Deputy Pay Mr Genl. and Auditors for examination. I am etc.⁵⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14 [-15], 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letters of the 27th and 30th of Decr. last and that of the 5th. Instant.

The measures you have taken to provide against a scarcity, with the assistance of the government, will I hope furnish you with a tolerable and constant supply. Our distresses, have been so pressing as to compel me to call upon the several counties in this State for a certain quota of grain and cattle proportioned to their respective abilities. Those counties I have heard from, have with great readiness complied with the requisition, and I would flatter myself, that with (œconomy we shall be enabled to live till we can be furnished in the usual manner.

As to the Issuing commissaries neither their appointments nor salaries depend on me. Should they resign,

59. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

you must take such steps as the case may require, till new appointments can be made by the proper authority.

In the mean time, I shall inform Mr. Stewart of the matter, who is at the head of the department.

With regard to the application of the Staff officers in the line for warrants, there have been none made out or issued to any in the army; and I would suppose a copy of such appointments in general orders, certified by the Adjutant General, a sufficient testimony. However should this be unsatisfactory, if you will transmit me the names, rank, and staff appointments, and the date, and the regiments to which the officers belong, I will give them warrants.

I could wish that the State, or Sub-Clothier, had been present with the troops, as it is his duty. The absence of such officers multiplies the business of others, and often produces embarrassments that might have been avoided. It cannot be allowed.

When the distribution of clothing was made at West-point, it was, as I informed you in a late letter, in a just proportion to the stock then on hand, and that it might be equitably divided, those men who had the longest times to serve were directed to have a preference; and those only, whose time of service would expire with the year 1779, and new levies who were not inlisted, were excluded. As the States were desired to make provision by their agents, for their respective troops, it was hoped that the Continental stock and

State purchases would complete a sufficient provision for all who were entitled to draw. Perhaps this might have been the case, had the State clothier or some person for him, made constant and regular returns of the wants of his line to the clothier General, who is empowered to call upon the Agent. So long as this is neglected the troops will unavoidably suffer; and this must for ever be the case, while there is no person to transact the business. The clothier General has been directed to leave a proportion of what he has received since the first distribution, at New-Windsor, for the use of the troops of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. I am informed that he has done this, and I make no doubt, but if regular application, [is made] through the regular channel, the State Clothier, he will order the Deputy Clothier at Windsor to deliver a further supply.

Perhaps, with every exertion we shall not be able to give a full provision of clothing to all. You must endeavour to procure as much as will make those men who are entitled to it, comfortable.

The Board of Treasury have ordered Mr. Read the Assistant pay-Master, to come from Albany to your post. I am in hopes he will have arrived when this comes to hand, or that he will be down in a few days after. In this expectation I have desired Mr. Pierce⁶⁹ the Depy. Pay-Master Genl. to forward two hundred and fifty thousand Dollars, to him, addressed to your care in the first instance, which

69. John Pierce, jr., Deputy Paymaster General. He was also Paymaster General of the Continental Army in January, 1781, to close of the war. Robert Hanson Harrison wrote him (January 16) to forward the &250,000 to Heath "for paying the Troops at the posts of West point and Danbury and for other necessary demands." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

you will draw out of his hands for paying the troops and for the necessary and proper accounts, by your warrants. The supply of cash which has been received here, will not admit more to be sent to Mr. Read. I am etc.

(15th.) P.S. I have just received your letter of the 10th, and am happy to find that the fire was so easily and completely extinguished; and that you succeeded so well in suppressing so dangerous a mutiny.⁷⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1780.

My Lord: I have directed Lt. Colo. De Haart⁶⁰ with a detachment of 250 Men to move from paramus to Newark and send parties of observation from thence to Bergen to watch the motions of the enemy upon the North River to Paulus Hook. He will communicate with your Lordship by way of Elizabeth town and is directed to receive any commands from you. The detachment will move from hence as soon as the sleds, which are coming in, are collected.

I have reason to believe that many of the inhabitants, suspecting that something is in agitation, are pre

70. In the writing of James McHenry.

The fire was in the North Redoubt on Constitution Island. The mutineers were about 60 in number from the Massachusetts brigade, garrisoning West Point, who claimed that their enlistment time had expired, and marched off in a body. They were overtaken and brought back.

60. Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the Second New Jersey Regiment.

paring to go upon the Island with intent to plunder. Every thing of this kind should be prohibited as far as possible. If any of the Militia will embody themselves regularly and put themselves under your Lordships command, [and share the fatigues of the Soldrs] I think they should be encouraged in such Case and admitted to an equal share with the Continental Troops of whatever shall be brought off by authority. I have furnished the party that marches this morning with woolen Caps and Mitts and shall send down a parcel for those below.

I think it will be advisable when you get upon the Island to let the Inhabitants know that such as are found in Arms must expect to be treated as Enemies, and their Effects given up as plunder. I would

be understood to hold out this by way of Threat, rather than put it in execution, as to taking their Effects, such as are found in Arms they must be brought off as prisoners of War.

A Central position to the three posts on the Island will no doubt be thought most eligible. That the Garrisons may afford no relief to each other, or have any communication.⁶¹ I am &c.⁶²

[N.Y.H.S.]

61. On January 14 Harrison also wrote to Stirling: "that his Excellency has given Lt Colo De Buisson leave on his earnest solicitation to attend the expedition under your command." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

62. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets in the draft, which is also in the writing of Tilghman, were inserted by Washington. His spelling is followed, though it does not so appear in the letter signed.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14, 1780, 7 O'clock P.M.

My Lord: I am this moment favored with your Lordships letter of this date. The detachment under Col. Stewart moved off on sleds from the parade about half after 2 O'clock, and the Artillery passed by this place at four this afternoon. I had ordered down 500 axes, with shovels and picks; of the former however, I find on inquiry that only one hundred and eighty were in store which is all that could be sent. They were directed to Elizabeth Town. These with the provision you have made I imagine will be sufficient. I have sent to Genl. Knox on the subject of Ammunition for the 18 pounder, but I am rather disposed to think it cannot be procured [in time.] How far

the weather may have operated in rendering the passage from the Island to Bergen-point practicable, for the march of troops, your Lordship has no doubt determined. Should it be passable I would beg leave to suggest, that if the enemy find a part of their force on the Island competent to the size and defence of their works, they might be induced to pass over the rest this way, in order to give the remaining garrison an opportunity of holding out longer, on their present stock of fuel and provisions. Your Lordship knowing how far this is practicable will take such precautions as it may seem to deserve.

Should we be favored in our attempt on Staten Island, it may not be improper to turn your attention to the situation of things at Powles Hook. With sincere regard etc.

P.S. The Qr. Mr. has furnished 120 picks and 95 Shovels. He is endeavouring to collect more axes, which will be ordered to Cramers Mills if procured in season. Gen Knox has made his report which corresponds with what I have written.⁶⁴

64. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: His Excellency Governor Trumbull has written to me lately and informed me that the executive of the State of Connecticut are determined to take the most vigorous measures for stopping the intercourse between the Inhabitants of that State and the Enemy in New York and upon Long Island, and has requested me to direct you to assist the Civil authority in the more effectual execution of their law should it be necessary. You will therefore be pleased, should you be called upon by the Governor, to furnish the parties which may be deemed requisite for the purposes above mentioned. I am &c.⁶⁵

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: His Excellency Govr. Trumbull has written to me lately and informed me that the executive of the State of Connecticut are determine to take the most vigorous measures for stopping the intercourse between the inhabitants of that State and the Enemy in New York and upon Long Island, and has requested me to direct the assistance of the Cavalry should they be found necessary for the more effectual execution of the law. I have, in answer, represented to the Governor that the Horse, after a hard Campaign, require as much repose as possible in their Winter quarters, and have therefore desired him to call for them only in cases of emergency. I hope you will not often have

occasion to detach the Horse upon Business of this kind, but I am to desire you to comply with the requisitions when made. Should they be too frequent, we must take an opportunity

of remonstrating against the practice. I am &c.⁶⁶

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14, 1780.

Sir: I desire that you will immediately on the receipt of this, collect your detachment and march to New-Ark. If you can move your men in sleds, it will be much more expeditious, and I would wish you, if possible, to be there early to-morrow morning. An attempt is to be made by a detachment of the army under the command of Lord Stirling against the enemy upon Staten Island. The object of your taking post at NewArk is to observe the motions of the enemy upon the North-River and at Powles Hook. If the river should be, by any means passable, they will certainly endeavour to send a relief that way, as I believe the navigation between New-York and Staten Island is totally interrupted by the ice. You will keep parties of observation over towards Bergen, and should they discover any motion in that quarter, you will instantly communicate it by way of Elizabeth Town to Lord Stirling. You will obey any commands which you may receive from his Lordship. I am &c.⁶⁷

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

67. In the writing of James McHenry. The text is from a photostat of the letter sent kindly furnished by Julian F. Thompson, of Bridgeport, Conn.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 15, 1780.

Sir: Altho' the discharge which you gave to the Soldier of Colo Jackson's Regiment, about which you were written to Yesterday, was contrary to my sentiments and to the spirit and direction of my Letter of the 6th; Yet as you informed me that it proceeded from a mistake or an error in Judgement, it is by no means my wish to delay you from prosecuting your Journey to the Eastward. At the same time I cannot but express a concern that it ever happened, notwithstanding the Soldier will be retained in service, as it may have a tendency to excite uneasiness and a spirit of impatience in Others of the

same Regiment having like pretensions, although they appear to be totally destitute of justice. I am etc.⁷⁴

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON

January 15, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency has desired me to inform You, that in consequence of your complaint yesterday morning,

74. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

General Stark was directed to suspend his Journey to the Eastward. The General requests that you will send him your matters of complaint against Genl Stark in writing, that he may be able to determine with more propriety what should be done. I am etc.⁷⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 15, 1780.

Sir: I was last Evening favd. with yours of yesterday. It gives me pleasure to hear that you have executed your Business with so much ease and satisfaction. I have had the same favorable reports from several of the neighbouring Counties.

You will be pleased to call upon the Commissaries who are in Brunswic and direct them to attend at the several places fixed upon by the Magistrates to receive and give Certificates for the Cattle and Grain. I am &c.⁷⁸

79. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 13th. I hope you may meet with the same success in the Counties of Salem, Cumberland, and Cape May, as that which has attended the Officers who went into those contiguous to the Camp. All from whom I have heard, found the Magistrates and people most willing to contribute to the relief of the Army.

When you return from your present Tour, I shall have no objection to the leave of Absence you desire. I am convinced that your attention to do duty and your regard to the good of your Corps will bring you back to it as soon as your Business will admit.

Should Captain Peyton⁸⁰ find an opportunity of prosecuting the enterprise you have committed to his Care, I wish him success. I am &c.

80. Capt. Henry Peyton, of Lee's Dragoons. He was killed at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780. Lee had transferred to Peyton the enterprise he had planned against Sandy Hook.

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 13th. and am happy to find that you have been so successful in your mission. I did not doubt the willingness of the good people to help us to the extent of their abilities, and their ready compliance con firms me in my opinion. I am much indebted to Colonel Taylor for his exertions on this occasion.

You will forward to Morristown, as soon as it can be effected, one thousand bushels of Wheat and what Indian corn may be collected or what you shall collect. I am &c.⁸⁴

84. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 18, 1780.

Sir: I was last evening favd. with yours of yesterday. A party will be immediately sent to Paramus to occupy your former Ground, but you need not march your detachment back to that place. All that want Cloathing, or that are otherwise out of order, may be sent to Camp upon Sleds under a proper number of Officers. The remainder may stay at Newark until Thursday Evening. The Officer commanding should have directions to keep a good look out on that quarter and to communicate any intelligence to Colo. Hazen, who has relieved Genl. Irvine. I do not think it improbable that the enemy may return our Visit if the Frost continues. It will I suppose be necessary for you to return to Bergen County to finish the business of collecting provision. Should you have occasion for a party, you may either retain one from your own detachment, or call upon the Officer who relieves you, for what Men are requisite. I am &c.⁸⁵

[N.Y.P.L.]

85. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONELS ROBERT MAGAW, GEORGE MATTHEWS, JOHN ELY, AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL NATHANIEL RAMSAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 19, 1780.

Gentlemen: By the Letter you were so obliging as to bring me from Congress yesterday, I find they have been pleased to renew the powers given me by their Act of the 5th. of March last respecting the exchange of prisoners. I am happy to in form you, that after full consideration of the proposals concerted between Major General Phillips and yourselves, they appear to me generally, just and liberal; such as I flatter my self may easily be improved into an Agreement that will give the desired relief. It were to be wished, that they had comprehended a settlement of Accounts, a point to which my Instructions relate, and which will make a previous part of the business.

On this footing which you will be pleased to communicate to Major General Phillips, I shall be ready to appoint Commissioners to meet Others from the British Commander in Chief at any time and place which may be thought convenient for the final adjustment of the affairs. The Board of Treasury in the mean time, will send persons properly authorised to enter into the proposed settlement of Accounts and to receive the ballance that may be due. I have the honor, etc.⁹²

92. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who has noted on same: "Intended for them on a supposition that they were going in to New York."

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 20, 1780.

Sir: Major Van Steen⁹⁸ has permission to pass to Staten Island. Colonel Magaw who is returning to New York will take advantage of the same Flag. Be pleased to give orders to the Officer commanding at Elizabeth town to suffer all letters indorsed officially with the names of the Commy. General of prisoners or his Asst. Mr. Skinner to be sent over to Staten Island without waiting for a particular order from Head Quarters. I am &c.⁹⁹

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday. I do not object to the excursion you propose upon Staten Island if upon full inquiry you think it promises success, and advantage, equal to the risk. You are sensible that if we make a second

98. Maj. Johann Friedrich von Stein, of the Regiment Knyphausen, German allied troops.

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

attempt and fail it will add much to the disagreeable effect of what has already happened. This I say not to discourage you but as a motive to caution. You ought to satisfy yourself well before hand of the enemy's position and numbers and the degree of vigilance they observe. If after this you think the enterprise likely to succeed you have my consent to undertake it.

But perhaps there will be no inconvenience in waiting 'till about the time the relief to your detachment marches. This may move from camp in the afternoon and continue its march during the night, so as to arrive in time to countenance and cover your retreat. The 26th. is the day when you ought to be relieved in course. That night may be the night of execution, but this too I leave to your discretion.

I should be glad however your inquiries may extend to the whole Island; to ascertain the enemy's precise strength and disposition; the particular corps; where they are; what works at the different places; how they stand for provision and fuel; what covering within their works; how near the huts, barracks or houses in which the troops are cantoned; what guards and patrols are kept out, with whatever else occurs to you the knowledge of which may be useful.

I should hardly hope that circumstances will justify a second attempt upon a large scale; but perhaps it will hardly be proper to renounce the idea altogether. One fruitless attempt may produce security and carelessness in

the enemy, favorable to another attempt. They may reason that we have made the experiment and finding the matter impracticable will give it over for the future. Indeed we ought not to expose ourselves to the hazard of a second disappointment without a very high probability of succeeding. Should we fail again it would be a real disgrace to our arms. By the inquiries you make you will be able to judge whether the enemy's posts at the watering place, or at Richmond (or both at the same time) are easily susceptible of a surprise. The mode from the description I have received which I should think most likely to effect it with respect to the first would be for your detachment to cross at midnight or earlier at Halsteads point and proceed along that road to the place of your late incampment, there filing off to your left to take the least frequented avenues towards their works, approaching very near the sound road, and passing if possible, between the main road and the Hill on which the enemy had a turf house and a picket directly to their redoubts to endeavour to seize and maintain them 'till you were reinforced. The advantage of attempting both places at the same time would be the preventing the retreat of the enemy from one to the other; but the disadvantage would be the difficulty of an exact co-operation and the additional risk you would run, from a division of your force. The relief might march from here so as to arrive by day break on the Island to assist in completing the enterprise. But this no doubt would be a hazardous bu

ness and ought not to be undertaken unless you have good reason to believe the enemy are much off their guard. You can consider the prospect maturely and let me know what you think of it. The time of execution ought to be the usual time of relief that is the night of the 26th. Perhaps your first plan and this may be in some measure united. You may pass at Halsteads and either file off to Deckers or continue in the manner I have mentioned according to the appearances of tranquility or alarm after you have gotten upon the Island.

But all this I only suggest as objects worthy of your attention. I mean to leave you at full liberty to act as you think proper as well with respect to what you propose as what is now added. You will only give me previous notice of what you intend, that any thing to be done here may correspond.

You know the value of secrecy; here it shall be carefully preserved [if you intrust a secd. person you cannt. insure it.] I am etc.

You will also direct your inquiries into the state of the River between Powles Hook and New York and of the communication between New York and Staten Island either directly or by way of Long Island.

General Du Portail will set out tomorrow morning to New Ark; from thence he will proceed to reconnoitre Powles Hook. You will have a party of two hundred men

ready at New Ark early tomorrow to take his orders. These men will rejoin you the day after; so that it will not materially interfere with any thing you may have in contemplation.²

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Mr. Caldwell has represented to me, that it may be necessary to have some parties from your detachment the better to recover the plunder of Staten Island, from such persons as are known to have it in possession, but who will not deliver it up. To avoid as much as possible an appearance of military interposition on our part, you will only grant parties on the application of a magistrate; and further to prevent any ill effects to the inhabitants who may have the plunder, you will put them under the command of discreet officers, attentive to the rights of citizens and forbid in the most pointed terms all insult or abuse whatever. I am &c.¹

2. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

1. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

Head Quarters, January 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 19th: You will oblige me by compleating the Musters up to the latter end of December as requested in Colo. Harrison's letter of the 13th: When the Rolls up to that time are finished I think you had best receive them yourself and transmit them to the Board

of War as usual. By the time that it will be necessary to make the January Musters, I hope the new arrangement will have been compleated.

You have my thanks for your constant attention to the Business of your department; the manner of its execution; and your ready and pointed compliance with all my orders. And I cannot help adding on this occasion, for the zeal you have discovered at all times and under all circumstances, to promote the good of the service in general and the great objects of our cause. I am &c.³

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 17th.⁴ I am hap

3. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

4. In the *Washington Papers*.

py to find such a disposition in the good people to relieve us, and for their ready and zealous compliance in my requisition. I think you had better order forward the corn which is stored in Cumberland, to this place while the roads remain in their present condition. I suppose the commissaries will take proper care to provide barrels for the salted provisions.

I am very well pleased with Captn. Paytons⁵ success; altho short of the original intention. The circumstance you mention I am persuaded would not admit of carrying it further. I am etc.⁶

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dr. Sr: I have been favored with your letter of the 19th. this morning.

It is fully my intention to do every thing in my power to promote the operation of Lord Stirling's General order respecting the plunder taken from Staten Island. I inclose you a permission for a flag

to return what you may have collected, and a letter to Col Hazen to furnish such parties, and for the purpose you have recommended, on the application of a magistrate. I am &c.⁶

5. Capt. Henry Peyton. "The noise of the men marching occasioned by the snow, alarmed the garrison: of course the attempt on the light house [at Sandy Hook] was omitted agreeable to orders. The shipping were assaulted, and three burnt, vizt. one tender one schooner and one sloop. The prisoners taken amounted to twelve; these with the British officer captured some time since will be sent to Philada. The counterfeit money I have sent to the loan office to be burnt. Unfortunately the owner of it, was mortally wounded and left behind, so that no discovery can be made." Lee's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

6. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To THE MAJOR GENERALS AND OFFICERS COMMANDING BRIGADES

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 22, 1780.

Sir: I am extremely concerned to find by the late reports of the Inspector General, that most of the corps in the Army are in worse order than I had flattered myself. That in general it does not make that progress in order and discipline which might reasonably be expected: that some corps have ever gone backward: and that almost every one has defects and abuses which have existed a considerable time, and ought no longer to be tolerated.

In all our returns there is a greater disproportion between the total number, and the men fit for duty, or who could really be employed in action than in any other army in the world. This of late is not to be attributed to the sickness of the troops, for they have enjoyed very good health for a long time past. The column of sick present is moderate, but the column of sick absent, and on command are excessive. The former far exceeds the Hospital returns, and a very small part of the latter is employed on military duty. A great many of both are probably not to be found any where, only serving to swell the pay-rolls, and deceive the government with an idea of its having a larger army on foot than it really has, and perhaps excite expectations which it is not in our power to fulfil. The ill consequences of this in a variety of respects are obvious.

You will be pleased without delay carefully to examine the State of the different regiments, have all the men who been so long absent, that cannot be satisfactorily accounted for, and whose return is therefore become improbable, struck off the rolls; and take effectual measures to collect those who

are improperly absent and who are still recoverable. This is a matter in which I would wish the most rigid exactness to be observed.

There are in some of the Regiments too many officers absent on furlough, so that they are left without a sufficient number to preserve order, and perform the common routine of service. Several of the companies it appears are without a single commissioned officer. This is directly contrary to General orders, and inadmissible on every principle. I must intreat your particular attention to prevent it in future, and to make such a distribution of the remaining officers, that no company may be without a commissioned officer to take care of it at all times agreeably to the regulations.

Another defect is, in some corps an insufficiency of noncommissioned officers, in others an improper distribution of them; some companies having more than their compliment, others less. It need not be urged that the regularity of service greatly depends on having a sufficient number of good noncommissioned officers. Where there is an overplus, these ought to be given to those companies which have not their proportion,

and their places supplied in the companies from which they are taken, by the same number of private men drawn from those to which they are annexed. By this method one company will not be benifited at the expense of another. But where there is a deficiency in some companies, and no excess in others, the former ought to be made good by new appointments.

In some instances (though they are not numerous) officers are employed in stations not authorised by the establishment of the army, and derogatory to their rank. This is a practice that ought at all events to be discountenanced.

As you will find these defects, and others pointed out in the inclosed reports of the last inspection, I shall not enter into a more minute detail. I shall only add in general that I have remarked with chagrin, that there is not so punctual an attention to the regulations which have been established for the government of the army, nor so emulous a spirit of discipline and improvement, as a regard to the success and reputation of our arms demands. I sincerely wish it were in my power to make a contrary declaration; but we ought not to flatter ourselves in a point of so much importance. We ought impartially to open our eyes to our true situation, as the surest way to make it better; uniting our exertions to correct our defects and to acquire that perfection and respectability which we are bound equally to aspire to, from a sense of what we owe to the public and to ourselves. I am —c.

To Pennsylvania Division

P.S. You will observe in the report of the 10th. Pennsylvanian regt. that a more than ordinary number of men are absent not on military duty. To this you will pay particular attention. The case of Capt. Ashmead ought to be determined. He should either to be superseded or obliged to return and give an account of his conduct.

The companies of Light Infantry in the 3d. and fifth regiments should be reduced to a more proportionable standard, and the improper incorporation of the 5th. company in the 9th. rectified.

N.B. In order to collect the absent men, an officer from each Brigade may be sent, or two officers if necessary whose reasonable expenses will be paid.

You will please to return the inspector's reports after you have made the intended use of them.

Maryland:

Lt Col Forrest absent.

Lt Col Pope absent on furlough all last Campaign Delaware.

Postscript to Maryland division Baron De Kalb Major General

You will be pleased to enquire into the principles on which Lt Col Forrest being disabled and absent is continued in the Maryland, and what is his present situation and make me a report.

To the Connecticut Brigade

P.S. I wish to be informed particularly of the reason of Col. Zebulon Butlers absence at Wyoming.

To Stark's Brigade

P.S. It gives me pleasure to observe that your Brigade has fewer men improperly absent than any other. This circumstance does it great honor and the particular reports of the regiments exhibit fewer defects than most others.

Inquiry is to be made what has become of the men of Col Jackson's Regiment reported on command at Easton; whether they are still there or not.

It however appears extraordinary that there should be a deficiency of arms in the Brigade, notwithstanding the number of men who have been discharged, whose arms were certainly more than sufficient to replace moderate contingent losses: I shall be glad of an explanation of this point.

To the New York Brigade

P.S. I am sorry to observe that this Brigade is reported in as bad order as possible. I hope this is occasioned by the want of cloathing at the time and the service they lately performed to the Westward. But it concerns the reputation of the officers to exert themselves that the next inspection may

exhibit a more favourable account. I am persuaded they have too just a sense of what they owe to their state and to themselves to suffer its troops to be inferior in military perfection to those of any other part of the Union.

A deficiency of arms has appeared in all the late Returns: I do not conceive how this can happen; for, making the most ample allowance for unavoidable losses, the arms of the men discharged ought to have been more than sufficient to replace casualties. I must request to have this matter particularly explained.

To Lord Stirling's division, composed of Jersey and Hand P.S. In Col William Butler's regiment the light infantry company is under the command of the Major. This is irregular and must be corrected. Both this regiment and that of Col Hubley are represented as in exceeding bad order; I am sensible this is to be attributed to their being so long on the frontier, but as they have now the same advantages with the other troops, I hope the officers commanding will exert themselves to put them upon an equal footing.

I am sorry to find the Jersey brigade appears to have fallen off from what it formerly was, one of the best in the army. The emulation of the officers I am persuaded will not permit them to let it remain inferior to any. It has been for some time past returned deficient in arms; This is to me inconceivable

considering that many men have been discharged whose arms ought at least to have replaced those which may have been necessarily lost on the late expedition. The waste of arms is a capital delinquency.

In Colonel Hazen's Regiment are two Ensigns forage Masters. This is inadmissible and must be immediately rectified. The Colonels guard of a serjeant and twelve and the Commissary's of a corporal and six being contrary to the regulations must be dismissed.⁸

8. The text is from the circular sent to the Pennsylvania Division and is in the writing of James McHenry. The various postscripts are from the drafts in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, January 23, 1780.

Dear Sir: Congress have by a late Resolve directed the incorporation of the Inspectorate and Mustering departments: But previous to this, the Officers of the latter had chiefly left the service, and as the new arrangement is not yet organized, the Musters for the Months of November and December are on that account incompleat. The Brigade Inspectors have generally performed that duty for those Months at the request of Colonel Ward who was desired by me to get the business done by some Officers of the line. He informs me, that the Inspectors of the Pennsylvania Brigades have made some objections to executing it. I wish you to inform the Gentlemen that this was not then required as a matter of duty but of necessity, and as the pay Rolls cannot be made up before the troops are mustered I hope they will undertake it as they are more acquainted with the nature of the Business than any others. I am &c.¹⁵

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 24, 1780.

Sir: Captain De Rochefontaine has represented to me that having obtained Quarters by regular application to Mr. Lewis,¹⁷ whose certificate is inclosed, he has been in his absence dispossessed by your order in favour of Lt Col Stevens,¹⁸ and no other Quarters provided for him. From your letter to the Justice which I have seen, you appear not to have known the circumstance of Captain Rochefontaine's having been quartered by Mr. Lewis, for you mention that was without authority; and upon this I presume your order was founded. It is unlucky that things of this nature should

happen to any officer, but particularly so to foreign gentlemen, as their situation intitles them to great delicacy of treatment; which I am persuaded is your wish as well as mine. Col Steven's having a family was a reason for requesting Capt Rochefontaine to give up his quarters for others; but it did not require their being taken from him without his concurrence and no others given in their place. I shall be glad you will have the affair rectified and put upon a proper footing; if both parties can be satisfied it will be best; *but* as the matter now stands Capt Rochefontaine cannot be excluded without his consent.

17. Joseph Lewis, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.

18. Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Stevens, of the Second Continental Artillery.

I have received your letter inclosing one from Mr. Conduit. Major Lee's corps has been in that part of the Country for the purpose of preventing the intercourse he speaks; but it seems as if it were impracticable to put a stop to it. I am &c.¹⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, January 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I should have been glad had the situation of the Army, in respect to General Officers, admitted of my granting your request for a longer continuance of your furlough: But I am really obliged to dispense with many necessary Camp duties and to send Officers of inferior Ranks upon commands which ought in propriety to fall to General Officers. We have at this time but two Brigadiers of the line in Camp, and one of them, General Irvine has pressing calls to see his family and waits the return of you or General Huntington. You will see by the above that I am under the necessity of desiring you to join your Brigade as soon as you possibly can. I am &c.¹⁶

19. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

16. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Morris Town, January 24, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Your letter of yesterday came duly to hand. I am aware of the difficulties there would be in the way of surprising the enemy and I approve the caution you discover. Nothing (as I before intimated) will at present warrant the attempt, but a moral certainty that they are much off their guard which by your information does not appear to be the case.

If there is only a subaltern's party at Dungan's it is not an object for a movement of your whole detachment: were the success certain it would not recompense the fatigue of

the men, nor would it have a good air to go upon the Island a second time for so trifling a consideration. If a small party could with safety be sent to take off the guard it would not be amiss.

I would recommend to you, not to repose much confidence in Hatfield; from what I have learnt he is a suspicious character and will probably endeavour to serve the enemy more effectually than us.

I am sorry a better opportunity does not present itself, as I am persuaded you would make a good use of it. I am &c.²⁰

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of the 21st. As we are tolerably well supplied with provision at present I would not wish you to distress any of the Inhabitants by taking their working Oxen. As there is a law of the state for punishing engrossers; Lt. Colo. Chamberlain²¹ if guilty of a breach of it will more properly come under the cognizance of the Civil than Military law, and I therefore think you had best let his person alone, as we should be at a loss how to deal with him, should you take him. I am much obliged to you for your exertions, as

20. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

21. Lieut. Col. William Chamberlain, of the New Jersey Militia.

I am to the Gentlemen who went to the other Counties. We are reaping the benefits of your industry in a very high degree. I am &c.²²

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

January 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: His Excellency requests that you will transmit him a Return of the number of Expresses employed in service, particularising how many are with the main Army, and the places where the rest are stationed.²⁷ I am &c.²⁸

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 25, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have before me your letter of this date.

The doubling of the garrison on Staten-Island, besides the giving a greater security to the place may have something further in view. I am informed by Major Thayer²⁵ (who commands a detachment at Paramus) that the enemy

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

27. Greene replied the same day (January 25) with "A list of Express riders by the last returns" which shows a total of 112 riders; 28 at Philadelphia, which are noted as "All dismissed." Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

28. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. Harrison."

25. Maj. Simeon Thayer, of the Second Rhode Island Regiment. He was wounded at Monmouth, N.J., and retired in May, 1781.

have also doubled their number at Pawlus Hook. These circumstances would point to some offensive operation on their part; and I would imagine the forage in the neighbourhood of the Scotch plains to be a principal object. You will necessarily turn your attention not only to Staten Island but to Powles Hook, and obtain certain intelligence of the situation of things in this quarter. Should the enemy make any attempt they may operate from both places. And should the ice be strong enough to cross troops from N. York to Paulus Hook (and it is said to be in this condition) they

will be able to augment their force at pleasure and with the greatest facility. This circumstance is well worth attending to, and will no doubt claim your enquiry and precautions.

The relief marches to day yet will however remain with yours for some days after it joins you, or 'till my further orders on the subject.

I find by Major Thayer's report that a communication between New York and Hoebuck has been opened by the enemy and that many sleds are daily employed in the transporting of wood. Perhaps this may afford an opportunity to strike some of their covering parties.

If any thing in the way you mention can be effected on Staten Island, the militia if not essential to its success should not be included. As we have reason to believe that their taking up Arms is a matter of compulsion, and more intended for shew than service. I am &c.²⁶

26. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER HUNTINGTON

January 25, 1780.

Dr Sir: I am directed by His Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of this date, and to inform you in answer, that it was and is still his intention that a Field Officer should continue with every Regiment and at least One Commissioned Officer with every Company, not including the Regimental Staff as the Officers to remain with the Latter, as their Staff duty would necessarily require their whole attention of itself. I am etc.²⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Dr. Sir: On the 20th I received Your Letter of the 4th. and was exceedingly sorry to find that you had been so severely attacked by a fit of the Palsy. You have my sincerest wishes for recovery and I shall be happy if your next accounts announce, this, or at least that there are good grounds to hope for it. I am etc.³²

29. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

32. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 8th. and 16th. instant. You will be pleased to send Adams³⁸ with the necessary Witnesses down to the Highlands there to be tried by a Court Martial, which I have directed Genl. Heath to have held upon him. I return the proceedings of the Court of Enquiry which may be necessary to ground the charges agt. him.

You were right in not complying with the request for provisions and Stores mentioned in your letter of the 16th. as you had no authority to grant it, neither have I any power to grant them, as the Magazines which are collected by the Continental Officers, are only for the use of the troops which come under that description, or of Militia called out immediately by Congress or in consequence of their directions. I did not know that there were any snow shoes at Albany. You need not send any of those up to Fort Schuyler, only desire Major Graham³⁹ to have the materials which he has upon hand made up, and the snow shoes safely kept. I am &c.⁴⁰

38. William Adams. He was hospital storekeeper at Albany, N.Y.

39. Maj. John Graham, of the First New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

40. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN

Head Quarters, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of this date. The Magistrates and inhabitants have so universally shewn a good disposition to supply us with provision, that I am certain they would not have been deficient in the number of Cattle you mention except there had been cause. You will therefore be pleased to thank the Magistrates for what they have already furnished and let them know it will be very

agreeable to me if they choose to make up for the Cattle, by adding to their quota of Grain. I am
&c.⁴⁴

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 24th. If the Country is in the situation you mention with respect to Cattle we must be content with less than the demand made upon the County and if they will give an extra quantity of Grain for the deficiency of Cattle, it will I think be doing for the best. The Cattle should be drove immediately towards Camp as they are collected,

44. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

except what are necessary for the detachment, and the Grain put into Mills, as far from the River as possible. The easy passage upon the Ice puts it in the power of the enemy to cross and burn both Mills and Grain. I am &c.⁴²

To MAJOR THOMAS COGSWELL

Head Quarters, January 26, 1780.

Sir: About days ago I received Your Letter of the 27th. of last month. In answer I must take occasion to assure you, that you are mistaken if you suppose either a predilection for Major Hull or the circumstance of his having served of late more immediately under my command than you have done, influenced me in any degree in the opinion which you saw. Considerations like these had no part in the business. I viewed the matter in question between you and that Gentleman on a more liberal and extensive ground, and I see no reason to alter in the least, the sentiments I then delivered; and were you to examine the subject dispassionately, I think you would find the reasonings were right, and that you have no just claim to your present pretensions. At the same time I repeat, that I had no intention in what I said to detract from your merit as an Officer, or to give a pre

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ference to Major Hull on that score. I am etc.⁴³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your several favors of the 17th, 18th, 21st, and 23d of this month.

As it will be less expensive to Major Painter,⁵⁴ and to the public, to have his tryal held in your quarter, you will be pleased to order a court martial for the purpose. I return you Col. Scammells letter on the subject.

Bostwicks⁵⁵ letter which came in yours of the 18th is very ambiguous. At first view one would imagine the scribbling done without any design. The figures some memorandum; and that the paper had been picked up, and used by the writer without his knowing any thing of what was within.

This at least is the charitable explanation; and is, perhaps, such a one as he would give whether innocent or guilty. Your suggestion however may be well founded, and the writing altho unintelligible to us, may not be so to the enemy. But as the paper does not afford sufficient proof

43. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

54. Maj. Elisha Painter, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He had been removed in January, 1777; reinstated in April; dismissed in October, 1778; new trial granted, and while the case was pending he died.

55. Andrew Bostwick. He was Deputy Commissary General of Forage.

of criminality, I would imagine the best thing we can do, is to have a watchful eye over him (which may be accomplished through the means of Colonel Hay), and to wait for some further evidence before we either call upon him for an explanation of the writing, or proceed to any open steps in the matter. You will take such measures to this effect as may appear most proper. I transmit you Bostwick's letter.

Lt. Williams⁵⁶ has received fifty thousand dollars for the purpose mentioned in your letter of the 21st.⁵⁷ This sum (which is as much as can be spared at this time) with what Mr. Reed can save from paying off the troops, may answer the present exigency. Upon application for money to discharge the Continental bounty, you will direct a roll containing the names of the reinlisted men, which is to be the foundation of your order or warrant.

I wish as far as possible to oblige you with the indulgence you have requested. We are by no means at this time complete in officers, which makes your stay the more necessary were it compatible with your health. If however, it is in such a state, as you may judge a journey, and relaxation from military duty essential to your recovery, you have my permission on Genl. Howe's arrival, which I suppose will be near the time you have affixed. I make no doubt, but you will proportion your absence as much as possible to the circumstances of the army, and continue it no longer

56. Lieut. Ebenezer Williams, of the First Massachusetts Regiment.

57. For paying the Continental bounty.

than may be indispensable for your health. With regard to Majr. Bowman's⁵⁸ experiments in gunnery, I have no objection to their being made, provided you are satisfied of their usefulness, and if not attend[ed] with too great an expenditure of Ammunition. Sir James Jay has also requested leave to make some tryals in gunnery which you will be pleased to indulge, taking the necessary cautions to prevent the militia's being alarmed.

Mr. Reed I expect will be with you, by the time this letter may come to hand. His instructions for his removal, could hardly have more than reached him at the time of your writing. I am, &c.

P.S. Mr. Adams, a Storekeeper of the hospitals at Albany, charged with peculating stores, will be sent down by Col. Van Schaick, with witnesses &c. for a tryal by a Court Martial.⁵⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: Having considered the Act of the 27th of December, directing the dismissal of the Express Riders and

58. Maj. Sebastian Bauman.

59. In the writing of James McHenry.

a subsequent one of the 14th of January in consequence of my Letter founded on the former, the operation of which I had in some measure suspended; it would be improper for me to continue the suspension longer in any degree, or to direct any Expresses to be retained, except with the Main Army and at Posts where there are commands. From this view of the subject it will be necessary for you to govern yourself by the first mentioned Act with respect to the Expresses, except in the following instances: The Main Army, the Post in the Highlands and at Fish Kills and at Fort Pitt. With the first you will continue Ten. One at the post in the highlands; Five at Fish Kills and one at Fort Pitt. I am &c.⁶⁰

***To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR**

Head Qrs., Morristown, January 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to repair to our lines and investigate the causes of the late misfortune and disgrace at Elizabeth Town &ca., and report your opinion there upon as soon as enquiry is made.⁶¹

You will also examine into the state of our Guard, their situation &ca. and see if any change can be made in their position for the bettr., havg. respect as far as present circumstances will allow to the objects in view, which are security

60. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

61. See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Jan. 27, 1780. The proceedings of the court of inquiry on the conduct of the officers on duty at Newark and Elizabethtown are in the *Washington Papers*, under date of Jan. 30, 1780.

to this Camp; cover to the Country near the enemys lines; and for prevention of that injurious and abominable traffic which is carried on with the City of New-York.

While you are in the discharge of this duty it is my wish that you would obtain (in as unsuspected a manner as possible) a perfect knowledge of the enemy's strength, situation, Guards &ca. on Staten Island and Paulus-Hook. The State of the Ice on the No. River, and such other information as may be beneficial and important for us to be acquainted with.

It is my wish also, that you may obtain a compleat knowledge of the places, and manner, in which the Enemy's Shipping, flat boats, and other craft are laid up, and secured, thereby discovering whether some successful attempt, by stratagem, or otherwise, may not be made to destroy them.

The relief which went down to the Detachment under the Command of Colo. Hazen, when joined thereto will form a body of 2000 Rank and file, and as there were reasons for apprehending, that the enemy had some offensive plan in view (which actually took place that very night) I ordered Colo. Hazen to remain there with his command a few days, or till further orders.

You will please to take command of both detachments, and retain the old till the objects here enumerated are fulfilled, unless you should think it best to order the

return of it to Camp before. If in the course of your tour of duty below, and investigation of the enemy's Posts, any operation upon a large, or small scale presents itself, you will delay no time in communicating your ideas fully on the subject to me, provided in the latter instt. a favourable opportunity is not lost by delay in wch. case you are left altogether to your own discretion; bearg. in Mind always, that new disappointments will add discredit to our Arms; but while the state of the Ice admits a free and easy passage of Troops from New-York any attempt otherwise than by surprize may be dangerous.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your fays. of yesterday, the last of which did not reach me until this morning. Before the last came to hand, I had given directions to Genl. St. Clair to prepare himself to go down to you, to make inquiry into the situation of matters below, and in conjunction with you, to endeavour to find out whether it will be possible to retaliate upon the enemy, and if not, whether some differ

ent position of our Guards will not be necessary in future. General St. Clair will not be down before the Morning. He will have orders to endeavour to carry into execution any plans which you may

have formed and which from circumstances may seem feasible, but from the present strength of the Enemy, I do not conceive that any thing upon a large scale can be attempted; surprises, by small well conducted parties seem most likely to promise success. I have, ever since the North River was passable, conceived the practicability of such a plan as Colo. Willets. He may be desired to be making enquiries, and if he finds good reason to believe that he can make a descent with success, I will cheerfully consent to the trial of the experiment. I imagine the Bulk of the enemy's transports are in Newtown Creek upon Long Island which may be more safe and accessible than Turtle Bay.

I sincerely hope you may find an opportunity of revenge in some way or other.

You have not acknowledged my letter of the 25th. Be pleased to say whether you have received it.

If Colo. Wilier chooses to come up to fix his plan with me, or to pick out any particular Men for the purpose, he may be indulged. These are the Men of Webb's Regt. clothed in Red, who I think well calculated on that account for such an enterprise prise. I am &c.⁶²

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 28, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Certificate requested in yours of the 18th: You will upon obtaining your Commission, proceed without delay to South Carolina and take the command of the 1st. Regt. of Dragoons. By the Regulations of the Army, there will be only one more Field Officer (a Major) to the Regiment, as it will be commanded by a Lieut. Colo. Commandant: Lieut. Colo. Temple must therefore take your place in Colo. Moylans Regt. Major Jameson of the 1st. Regt. being intitled to the Lieutenant Colonelcy of the 2d: will, I imagine, have left South Carolina before your arrival. The Majority of the 1st: cannot be immediately filled, as the Ranks of two of the eldest Captains of the line is undecided. As soon as that matter is determined, the Officer intitled to the Vacancy shall be sent forward to you, should it not fall to one of Colo Baylors Captains, who will be upon the spot. I wish you much happiness in your new command and success in whatever you may undertake as I am etc.⁶⁹

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JAMES GRAY⁶⁷

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 28, 1780.

Sir: I have received yours of the 18th. Inst. with the Monthly Returns of the Augt. issues. It will still be necessary that I should be furnished with Returns by you, notwithstanding the department is immediately under the direction of the Board of War; or I cannot without them check any irregularities which may take place at the different posts. If you can shorten your Returns by only giving me the Issues and what remains on hand, it will be sufficient to answer my purposes. I am &c.⁶⁸

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 29, 1780.

My Lord: The present condition of the ice, opening an easy communication to all parts of the enemy, and thereby affording them occasions to make attempts on such of the officers of the Army, as may most remote from its protection: This, with other reasons, which must occur to your Lordship, induces me to request that you will, as soon as possible, choose such

67. Deputy commissary general of issues, Northern Department, at Albany, N.Y.

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

quarters as may give perfect security in this respect. When the ice breaks, I would flatter myself your Lordship will have an opportunity of returning to your present quarters. I am &c.⁷³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to forward the inclosed letter by flag. It is from a Mr. Ranselair,⁷⁰ who comes particularly recommended by Gen. Schuyler. As he is impatient for an answer, as soon as one reaches you I wish to have it sent up by express.

I want to be informed in what manner the troops are accommodated as to quarters, or whether any part of them are put to inconvenience on this account. I shall be somewhat influenced by this circumstance, as to the continuing or recalling the detachment which went down under Col. Hazen. I am etc.⁷¹

73. In the writing of James McHenry.

70. John Van Rensselaer, nephew to Philip Schuyler. He wished to go into New York to see his mother, who had been married (the second time) to a Dr.— Bruce, "of the british."

71. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 30, 1780.

Dr Sir: By advices received from Genl. St. Clair who is on the lines, it appears that the enemy have augmented their force considerably on Staten Island, and at Powless hook. From this circumstance, and their impressing Sleds (as it is said on Bergen neck) it would seem as if they had some offensive operation in view. I have therefore to request that you will use your best endeavours for the purpose of removing the forage which may be collected at and near the lines, to this place. The largest quantities and that most exposed will naturally claim the first attention. Besides the forage making large detachments from this army necessary for its security and thereby encreasing the routine of duty and distressing the inhabitants, there is another strong reason why it should be removed; the superior ease with which it can be transported at this season.

I have received your letter of representing the state of your department and have transmitted a copy thereof to Congress. I am &c.⁸²

82. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 28th. and 29th. Your reasons for preferring patrols, and those chiefly of Horse, are so conclusive that I would wish you to endeavour to engage about twenty to serve while the sound is passable upon the Ice. If they will find their own Forage, it will be more convenient than to supply them from the public Magazine. They shall be allowed accordingly. One Mr. Marsh⁸³ offered a few days ago to raise that number upon the shortest warning. Colo. Ogden knows him, and can inform you where he is to be found. As soon as the patrols are instituted, I think it will be prudent to withdraw all the small Guards from the points, and even from Elizabeth Town and New Ark in the Night. A Captain's Guard should go every morning to the former to receive and forward Flags. As the number of Horse I have mentioned will be, of themselves, too few, you will mix patrols of Foot with them. If these do their duty on the main Road along the Sound, which the enemy must cross, our main Body cannot be surprised; but to give them more perfect security, I am of opinion that they may fall back into a Chain of Cantonment upon a line with West field: But of this [and every other matter] you will consider and determine. Our Magazines of Hay ought prin

83. Daniel(?) Marsh, of Essex County, N. J.

cipally to engage our attention, as they will probably that of the Enemy, and I would therefore wish you, always, in making your disposition, to have regard to them. I will bear in mind your hint of the expediency of sending down whole Corps instead of detachments from the line. The Connecticut Brigades having more natives than any others would best answer the purpose, but there are at present some objections which I will mention to you when I see you.

Be pleased to direct regular inquiries [by judicious Officers] to be held upon the Officers who command the advanced Guards and pickets the night of the 25th. that such of them as appear guilty of neglect may be brought to trial. This is the only method of procuring justice to the public and individuals.

I have written to Docr. Cochran and directed him to send down Surgeons and Dressings; which I thought had been already provided. Having in this letter answered the several matters mentioned by Colo. Hazen, I have not written to him by this Conveyance. I am &c.

P. S. There are certain signals established for calling out the Militia in case of Alarm. Be pleased to make yourself acquainted with them that you may communicate them upon occasion.⁸⁴

84. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 26th. inclosing one from Capn. McLane to you of the 15th.⁸⁵

However Capn. McLanes services may entitle him to consideration, yet he is neither singular in his sacrifices nor situation. There are numbers in the line, who have been as long Captains and without promotion as himself. This is one of those circumstances incidental to all services. But with regard to his request the formation of new corps rests by no means with me, nor if it did I could not recommend the proposal to Congress at a time when the seperate corps now in service experience so many inconveniencies, and are supposed too numerous. Capn. McLane however may be assured that my opinion of his military merits would induce me to do every thing in his favor consistent with propriety. I wish you an agreeable winter and am Dr Sir &c.⁸⁶

85. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

86. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On January 31 Robert Hanson Harrison, by Washington's direction, ordered Abraham Skinner, Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army, to send in a quantity of wood to New York for the use of the American prisoners there. Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am exceedingly sorry to find by yours of the 26th. ulto: that you are again involved in difficulties on the score of Bread. I flattered myself that your wants on that account had been overcome, and that you would not have been again distressed throughout the Winter. We are in a better situation than we were, but we may yet be said to be living from hand to mouth, never having more than two or three days provision in Store: Our dependance is upon the continuance of the Frost, which is very favorable for Trans

portation, tho' it stops the Mills. Upon the receipt of your letter I directed the Commissary to send over all the Flour from Easton and Sussex County, which had been intended for this Army, to the Highlands. If I am not misinformed by him, your present want of Bread arises from the want of water to grind the Wheat, of which he says there is a quantity in the Mills. If nothing better can be done, I would advise you to order down a parcel of that and let it be delivered to the Men, who by beating and husking it, may boil it, and make a tolerable substitute for Bread. If Indian Corn can be obtained; it will answer better. We were in our late distress reduced to take the foregoing methods.

I am confident Governor Clinton will take every practicable measure to relieve you, and should we obtain a more than expected supply of Flour from the Southward, part shall be sent forward; but really at present we can spare no more than what I have mentioned as ordered from Sussex and Easton. I wish you to use every exertion to keep the troops together, and in their present Cantonments. If once suffered to disperse, a thousand ill consequences follow.

I observe by the late General Returns a deficiency of some Regiments in your command. I must beg you to call upon your Dy. Adjutant General for a punctual compliance in this respect, which is always necessary, but more than commonly so in the fluctuating state of our Army, which, from a variety of causes, differs materially every Week. Without this I am constantly

at a loss for the real strength of your posts.

I hope your next will afford more pleasing prospects of your situation, which will be truly agreeable to Dear Sir &c.⁸⁷

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 1, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday. As the Horse are so very essential during the continuance of the ice, I think you had better engage them at all events, and at such a pay as they can be obtained. The militia horse that were employed as patrols &c. last winter, had (if I do not mistake) the same allowance as express riders. You however, will make your agreement on the best terms you can.

I shall mention the state of the beacons to the governor; but you will, in the mean time, take such steps to put those which have been neglected, in repair, and what other measures may be judged necessary on the occasion.

The two Connecticut brigades are to march to-morrow when Col. Hazen's and the whole detachment will be relieved. You will continue on the present command. I am &c.⁹⁰

87. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

90. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONELS GEORGE MATTHEWS, JOHN ELY, AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL NATHANIEL RAMSAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 1, 1780.

Gentn: By the Letter You were so obliging as to bring me from Congress Yesterday, I find they have been pleased to authorise me to negotiate and settle a Cartel for an Exchange of prisoners. In consequence of this authority, I shall be ready to appoint Commissioners to meet others from the British Commander in Chief, at any time and place which may be thought convenient for the adjustment of so important and desireable a work. This You will be pleased to communicate to Major General Phillips, and I would willingly hope that the proposals concerted between him and You, which so far as they go are generally upon just and liberal principles, may be improved into an Agreement that will be attended with mutual and permanent advantage. I have the Honour etc.⁹¹

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL⁹²

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 1, 1780.

Sir: Should the grain which was collected for the

91. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

92. Chaplain of the Third New Jersey Regiment.

army be deposited at any one place, in such quantity as to become an object with the enemy, it, or at least a part of it, may be sent up to this place. I would wish however to avoid expence as much as possible, and therefore to retain what must be consumed by the detachments on the lines, if it is not too much exposed. You will be pleased to take the advice of Genl. St. Clair on this subject.

With regard to your inclosure from Gen. Stirling's brigade Major, the less that is said on the plunder taken from Staten Island, the better. The returning simply what can be recovered, in my opinion, is the best exculpation. And if Mr. Stirling, burns churches, the severest recrimination will be contained in the action.⁹³ I am &c.⁹⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since mine of yesterday, I have been favd. with yours of the 27th. ulto. I am happy to hear that the Fire, in the Garrison,⁹⁵ has been suppressed with so little damage. The Of ricers, who lost their Cloathing, may have the liberty of drawing what Articles they may find suitable in the public

93. Caldwell's letter, dated Jan. 30, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*.

94. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

95. At West Point.

store, at the prices fixed by Congress, which are, one half more than such Articles sold for in the year 1775.

Untill proper Magazines can be constructed in the several Works, you will be pleased to take any precautions which you may deem necessary, against fire.

The Certificates produced by Lieut. Peabody⁹⁶ being sufficient, you have liberty to grant him a discharge from the service. You will, by the next opportunity, inform me of the time when it took place, that I may register the Resignation.

Capt. Flowers⁹⁷ and Lieut. Snow⁹⁸ are intitled to the amount of their expences while on command at Springfield. Upon producing their accounts regularly made out, you are to grant them Warrants upon the Dy. Pay Mr. General.

My letter of yesterday informed you fully and truly of the state of our Magazines. Inclosed you will find the Ration which governs here at present, and, by which, you will be pleased to regulate yourself when circumstances will admit.

Inclosed you have a Copy of General Poors instructions, by which you will perceive that he was directed to cover the Country Eastward of Norwalk, and to take his orders generally from the Officer commanding at the Highland posts. Under these, you are at liberty to make such dispositions as you may deem best calculated to answer the ends in view. But, I cannot help thinking, that the purchase is too low down to station a Body of Men with safety. One hundred Men,

96. Lieut. Ebenezer Peabody, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. His resignation is dated Feb. 9, 1780.

97. Capt. Samuel Flower, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned February 9, and was major of the Massachusetts Militia in 1782.

98. Lieut. Jabez Snow, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in April, 1780.

moving occasionally down, and not at stated periods, would, in my opinion, have better effects than a standing Guard. I am &c.

P.S. I am informed that the Ice affords a passage from the City of New York to the Highlands. This may tempt the enemy to undertake something against you by surprise, by carrying up their Men in Sleighs, of which they have lately collected a large parcel. It may be, this is to take the advantage of drawing in Wood while the Rivers are frozen: but we ought nevertheless to be upon our guard against every possible event. I would therefore recommend it to you to keep men in every Work where there is cover, and to direct the Officer commanding in them to bar their Gates carefully every

Night and to take every precaution against a surprise which is the only mode in which the Enemy can operate at this season.⁹⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: The two Connecticut Brigades march this morning. I think you had best detain all the Men of that line, who are already down, who are clothed and in other respects fit for duty. The others may be sent up under Officers to do Camp duty. I am &c.¹

99. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

1. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 2, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am this moment favored with your letter of this date.

The detachment which I mentioned as to march this morning owing to some causes that have unavoidably intervened, does not leave Camp till tomorrow.

With regard to the enterprise you have in view, should circumstances make it eligible in your opinion, I have no objection to your trying the experiment. I am &c.²

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, February 2, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your 2d Letter of this date. As I wrote you this forenoon I leave the Enterprise³ in view entirely with You and the execution to be attempted or not as You may judge proper from a full consideration of all circumstances and the intelligence you received and the character of the person who gave it. If it should appear to you that there is

2. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

3. St. Clair's intended enterprise was against Van Buskirk's loyalist corps, of New Jersey Volunteers. It had to be given up on account of the night and the failure of guides to arrive on time.

strong probability of its succeeding, the experiment can be made; if not, it may be best not to undertake it.

The Dragoon has two or three bundles of prepared combustibles in charge and Two Dozen port fires. I am &c.⁴

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Camp, Morris Town, February 2, 1780.

Sir: It is His Excellency the Commander in Chief's desire that you write to Mr Loring by Colonel Mathews and the Officers going in and propose to him an immediate exchange of our private prisoners of War, now in the Sugar House. The severity of the Weather and their want of fuel, added to the refusal you met with in your application to the Officer commanding at Paulus Hook, make their release absolutely necessary. If Mr. Loring will send these prisoners out immediately, which is to be wished on account of their sufferings, an equal number will be returned as soon as possible out of those in our hands in Philadelphia. In your Letter to Mr. Loring it will be well for You to request him, in case he accedes to the proposition for an immediate release, to inform you of the time when the prisoners will be sent out, that you may

4. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

attend to receive them; and that this business, in which the feelings of humanity are so peculiarly interested may be facilitated You have His Excellency's permission to proceed with a flag to the

Enemy's Out posts at paulus Hook and to remain with the approbation of the Officer Commanding there, till you obtain Mr. Loring's Answer. I am &c.⁵

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 3, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 4th. 17th: and 22nd ulto. Since I wrote to you to remove all the Cavalry to Colchester, I have seen a second representation from Mr. Hubbard to the Quarter Master General, in which he seems to confess, that they cannot be accommodated with conveniency at Colchester, and wishes Sheldon's Regt. to be left at Weathers field. I shall therefore leave the Cantonment of the Horse to your discretion, and have only to recommend to you to keep them as compact as the State of the Forage and Quarters will admit. I should be sorry that there should be any misunderstanding between Governor Trumbull and you, and I think you acted with great prudence in not answering a

5. The draft, which is in the writing of Harrison, is indorsed and signed by him: "not ansd. before the 6 of May 1780."

warm letter from him in the same stile, as you had reason to think he had been unwarrantably prejudiced. You will, upon the whole, find many advantages by cultivating a good understanding with the Civil authority.

Captains Pike and Craig⁷ called upon me for money for the recruiting service, I dissuaded them from going upon that Business, upon an assurance that they would involve themselves in a very heavy Expense, with scarce any prospect of success. I have no powers to allow a greater Bounty to the Officer than 20 dollars for each Recruit, which, admitting he should be more than commonly successful, would in these times be incompetent. I think you had best turn your attention to reinlisting your old Men, and to picking up new Recruits in the Country near the Quarters of your Regiment. This may be done without incurring any extra expense.

The promotion of Lt. Colo White⁸ to the command of the 1st. Regt. will not occasion the promotion of a field Officer. He takes command as Lt. Colo. Commandant, in which case there will be only another Field Officer, a Major, to the Regt. Lt. Colo. Temple now of the 1st. will take Lt. Colo. Whites place in the 4th. This is agreeable to the Regulations of the Army. As Capt. Bull is confessedly the eldest Capt.

of the line, he may proceed forthwith to take the Majority of the 1st. Regt. I will, if he calls at Head Quarters in his way, give him

7. Capts. Zebulon Pike and John Craig, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons.

8. Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White.

a Certificate to the Board of War, to obtain his Commission.

If Capt. Fauntleroy was appointed by you previous to Capt. Hopkins, he must undoubtedly take Rank of him. Capt. Hopkins has great Merit from his attention to his duty, and from the length of his service. By his representation he has been much disappointed in his expectations. But if former promises have not been complied with, he cannot on that account revive old claims to the detriment of Capt. Fauntleroy, who, if I am rightly informed, has been always considered in the Regt. as the senior officer. I am &c.⁹

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 3, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 21st. ulto. If the Men of your Regiment, to whom you refer, have been lately inlisted for any term but for the War expressly and contrary to your positive orders, the Officer guilty of a breach of them should be arrested and tried for disobedience. As the form of the inlistments is ambiguous, you had best fill up new ones fixing the term for the War. This will prevent any disputes in future.

If the Men in question have been inlisted pre

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

vious to the 23rd. Jany. 1779, they will be intitled to a Bounty of 100 dollars upon signing new inlistments for the War. This has been insisted on practised [sic] throughout the Army, where the inlistments ran in the dubious manner of " *three years or During the War* ." I am &c.¹⁰

To COLONEL THOMAS PROCTER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 4, 1780.

Sir: As there is now a Field Officer in Camp from each of the Artillery Regiments except yours, and It is essential that those Corps should be arranged without farther loss of time, I request that either yourself or Lieut Colo Forrest will repair to the Army without delay, that the business may be set about and the arrangement be finally adjusted. I am etc.¹⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: General Poor sent down the Bearer Capt.

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

14. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Leigh²¹ for 10,000 dollars for the purpose of recruiting, but the military Chest here being intirely exhausted, I must request you, if possible to spare him that sum. But should your stock of Cash not admit of the whole, be pleased to let him have as much as you conveniently can. I am informed that the New Hampshire troops are just now in good temper and shew a disposition to reinlist, which makes a supply of Money the more desirable. I am &c.²²

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 5, 1780.

Dr. Sir: The state of Genl. Heath's health making a relief from duty necessary he has received my permission for this purpose. This with other considerations which will occur to yourself, (especially as the condition of the river may tempt the enemy to enterprise something in that quarter) renders your presence there essential, I have therefore to request that you may return as soon as convenient to your command. I am &c.²³

21. Capt.—Leigh. He was sub-clothier for Poor's New Hampshire brigade.

22. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

23. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 29th. Ultimo by Capt. Leigh. Our military Chest being at this time intirely exhausted, it is not in my power to send you recruiting Money by him, but I have given him a letter to General Heath, who I hope will be able to spare some from the Chest at the Highlands.

I should have been glad had the state of your domestic Concerns permitted you to remain with your Brigade during the Winter. But as they do not, I cannot refuse your request of leave of Absence. I must however make a point of your returning to Danbury by the Middle of April. The peculiarity of Major Norris's²⁴ circumstances induces me to deviate from the Rules established for furloughing Officers, but I must also insist upon his returning at the same time that you do.

Captain Leigh has settled the matter of Cloathing with the Cloathier General.

I am pleased to hear that you are well supplied with provision and am with great Regard etc.²⁵

24. Maj. James Norris, of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He resigned in July, 1780.

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

Morris-town, February 5, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received two letters of yours from Wethersfield. One dated the 15th. of Jany. the other without a date. By Colo. Blaine, who I expect will be the bearer of this, I send Twenty guineas and

a²⁷ phial containing the [Stain and] counter-part of the stain for C Junr, which I wish may be got to him with as much safety and dispatch as the case will, conveniently, admit of. It is my further most earnest wish, that you would press him to open, if possible, a communication with me by a more direct rout than the present. His accts. are intelligent, clear, and satisfactory, consequently would be valuable but owing to the circuitous rout thro' which they are transmitted²⁸ I can derive no immediate or important advantages from them; and (as I rely upon his intelligence) the only satisfaction I derive from it, is, that other accts. are either confirmed or corrected by his, after they have been sometime received. I am sensible of the delicacy of his situation, and the necessity of caution; for these reasons it is I have hitherto forborne, and am yet unwilling, to mention, persons to him as the vehicles of conveyance lest they shd. not prove so mast worthy and prudent as we could wish. but if he cannot form

27. Tilghman has crossed off the "a" and written "two" above it.

28. Culper, jr.'s (or Robert Townsend's) intelligence went to Culper, sr. (Aaron Woodhull's), at Setauker, Long Island, were carried from thence across Long Island Sound by Lieut. Caleb Brewster's whaleboat, and traveled up and around New York island, through Westchester County to New Jersey.

the first link of the chain of communication himself, and will let me know it, I think I can name one or two men to him who will receive and convey to me (through others) such intelligence as he may think important but he should avoid making use of the stain upon a blank sheet of Paper (which is the usual way of its coming to me); this circumstance alone is sufficient to raise suspicion; a much better way is to write a letter a little in the Tory stile, with some mixture of family matters and between the lines and on the remaining part of the Sheet communicate with the stain the intended intelligence; such a letter would pass through the hands of the enemy unsuspected, and even if the agents should be unfaithful, or negligent, no discovery would be made to his prejudice as these people are not to know that there is concealed writing in the letter and the intelligent part of it [would be] an evidence in his favor.

You will be so good as to communicate these several matters to him in a full and clear manner, and inform me of the result. the choice of a proper name, or character, to address his Letters, to, if they come through the channel I have recommended, is a matter worthy of consideration.

I have written to Genl. Poor to furnish a man (as you desire) and have him sent to Lieutt. Brewster at Fairfield. I am etc.²⁹

29. The words within brackets were added by Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed You will receive an Extract from the General Orders of Yesterday, by which you will find that the sentence of the Court Martial against Thomas Warren of the Invalid Corps, has been approved and his execution ordered. I have however since on account of the frequency of capital punishments and from General Woodford's representation that this was the first offence the prisoner had been guilty of remitted the Sentence and for this purpose I inclose You a pardon for him of the present date. It might possibly have some operation towards the prisoners future good conduct, if you were to publish the approbation of the sentence in your Garrison Orders and to keep him ignorant of the pardon for a few days; but this is left to your own discretion and you will act with respect to it as you may think best. I am &c.²⁶

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Morristown, February 6, 1780.

Dr Sir: The number of Genl. Officers in Camp

26. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

is so Small, and of that number, several very anxious for leave to be absent that I am, exceedingly distressed, and put to it to conduct the ordinary business of the Army, with the smallest degree of propriety. I must therefore request, that upon receipt of this Letter you will repair to Camp. With esteem etc.

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE**

Morristown, February 6, 1780.

Dr Sir: The inclosed is a request to General Hand to return to Camp. I shall be obliged to you for causing it to be safe delivered.

I hope your absence will not exceed the first of April; could you return sooner with convenience, it would be more agreeable to Dr Sir, &c.

[H. S. P.]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Morris town, February 6, 1780.

Sir: I have received your two letters of the 4th. and

fifth. Inclosed you will find a letter to the Board of War, recommending the incorporation of your corps with the late Pulaski's, including the troop commanded by Capt Bedkin. I do not unite the Marechaussee, because that corps is destined for a particular service, to which it will be altogether applied in the course of the next campaign, nor should I think it adviseable to convert it to any other purpose. The infantry with Selin,³³ is now necessarily employed on the frontier, and cannot at this time be conveniently relieved; Besides the circumstances under which that corps was formerly separated from yours makes me unwilling to recommend a reunion. I have advised the Board to give you orders for assembling your whole corps in Georgia, and to make the necessary arrangements without delay for enabling you to march there.

I have read the letter from the Board of War to you on the subject of Monsieur Du Plantier.

It is not possible for me to give efficacy in our service to his commission in that of France or to oblige your Officers to submit to his command; but so far as the views of the Board can be accommodated by you to the Officers of your corps, it will give me the greatest pleasure to see Monsieur Du Plantier furnished with the opportunity he desires of being useful. This however must be absolutely an affair of accommodation not of authority.

33. Capt. Anthony Selin, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

The inclosed certificate will show the sense I entertain of your services and I hope will be satisfactory to you.

As you will probably be removed from my immediate command, I take this occasion of repeating to you the assurances of my esteem. You may depend that I shall always be happy to hear of your success, and that circumstances have seconded your zeal and your talents. I am, &c.³⁴

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 6, 1780.

I certify that the Marquis De La Rouerie has served in the army of the United States since the beginning of 1777, with the rank of Colonel, during which time he has commanded an independent corps with much honor to himself and usefulness to the service. He has upon all occasions conducted himself as an officer of distinguished merit, of great zeal activity vigilance intelligence and bravery. In the last campaign particularly he rendered very valuable services; and towards the close of it made a brilliant partisan stroke by which with much enterprise and address, he surprised a Major and some men of the enemy in quarters at a considerable distance within their pickets, and brought them off without loss to his party. I give him this certifi

34. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

cate in testimony of my perfect approbation of his conduct and esteem for himself personally.³⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: Lieut. Brewster of the Artillery who is at Fairfield, has occasion for a Man for a particular service who can be depended upon for his fidelity, and who is acquainted with the use of Oars and the management of a Boat. He must be a Native. Be pleased to select such an one from the troops under your command and send him to Mr. Brewster.³⁸ I am &c.

To ROYAL FLINT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 7, 1780.

Sir: I have been favoured with Your Letter of the 6th. As I find by this that you are no longer to continue in the de

35. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

38. General Poor was stationed at Danbury, Conn., and Lieutenant Brewster operated from Fairfield.

partment in which you have some time acted, I with pleasure avail myself of the present opportunity to inform you, that your conduct in the discharge of your duty so far as it has come to my knowledge, has been much to my satisfaction.³⁶ From your activity and attention, your intimate knowledge of the business of the Department and of our provision resources in general, I should have been happy if circumstances would have permitted you to remain in it; but tho these it seems would not, yet I am fully persuaded from the zealous part you have taken in the Contest as well as your present assurance, the supply of the Army and the prosperity of the service will always be great objects of your wishes and that so far as these may in the least depend on your influence or advice, they will be promoted. I feel myself particularly obliged by your expressions of personal regard and am with great esteem and wishes for your happiness etc.³⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morristown, February 8, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day, inclosing copy of one from Col Berry,⁴² representing

36. "Having finished my service, under the late Comissary General, and having no further connection with the department, my authority over the affairs of it, is at an end."— *Royal Flint to Washington*, Feb. 6, 1780. Flint's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

37. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

42. Col. Sidney Berry. He was Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.

the unwillingness of the inhabitants, to transport for the army at the regulated prices from an apprehension that the regulation will not be general. It would be excessively disagreeable to me to authorise a departure from the law, especially in an affair so delicate a nature, and yet it is indispensable the transportation should go on with vigor. To answer this purpose without incurring

the other inconvenience, I recommend it to you to adopt this expedient: to pay for the present at the regulated prices, engaging, that in case the measure of regulation should not become general and the Assembly of this state should repeal the laws on the subject, then to make good the difference between the regulated and the market prices. I am etc.⁴³

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 8, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 7th yesterday afternoon. As I can see no inconveniency from permitting Mrs. Hedden to pass in by Pawlus Hook,⁴⁴ you will therefore grant her request, and make such further use of that communication, in the way of flags, as you may judge essential for any purposes you may have in view, or for obtaining useful information. I would imagine however that the enemy will object to this line, for

43. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

44. To enter New York by way of "Powles" Hook.

the same reasons which we may desire it.

I have no objection to Kemp and Crane's⁴⁵ going over to Bergen. You may therefore indulge the friends of the persons who were lately taken in their application. I am &c.⁴⁶

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 26th. [brot. down to the 29th.] of January⁴⁷ with the papers annexed and have carefully considered the contents, on which I shall give you my sentiments with freedom and confidence.

The principal point on which your memorial to Congress turns is the force requisite for the next campaign. To determine this on good grounds we ought first to settle the following question: Will it be in our power to make an offensive or must we content ourselves with a defensive campaign?

It is not possible to decide this question, without a more intimate knowledge of our resources of finance than I at present possess and without ascertaining whether our allies can afford a squadron for an effectual co operation on this Continent. I think with vigorous exertion we may

45. Daniel Kemp and Joseph Crane, St. Clair wrote, were men of good character. The friends were those of the people lately captured by the British in the raid on Newark.

46. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

47. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

cause a sufficient number of men for offensive operations if we were able to maintain them, but from the view I have of our affairs, I do not believe the state of our treasury will permit this without assistance from abroad. Whether this is to be obtained, Congress alone can judge. On the other hand, from the particular situation of the enemy's posts in this quarter, I should not advise to calculate measures on the principle of expelling them unless we had certain assurances that an adequate naval force will be ready to cooperate with us through all contingencies. If a foreign aid of money and a fleet are to be depended upon, I should then recommend that all our dispositions should have reference to an offensive and decisive campaign, and in this case I should ask at least one third more men than your estimate, to be immediately raised by a general draft.

But as I doubt whether these two preliminaries can be placed on such a footing of certainty as to justify our acting in consequence, I imagine we must of necessity adopt the principle of a defensive campaign, and pursue a system of the most absolute œconomy. On this principle however, if I understand your estimate, I do not think it will be more than sufficient. I suppose you mean the 23⁴⁸ for our total number. When the deductions for unavoidable casualties are made this number will give us less than twenty thousand for our efficient operating force. This is as little as we can well have to contain the enemy within bounds and prevent their making any further

48. Steuben's estimate shows 23,616 infantry.

progress. Including the detachment which lately sailed from New York, they have near 20,000 men fit for actual service in these States to say nothing of the recruits they will probably send over to

complete their batalions which will be an augmentation of force. For these reasons I approve the estimate you have proposed as best suited to our present circumstances.

The number of Cavalry you propose is in good proportion and in a military sense necessary.⁴⁹ Cavalry if there is an active scene to the Southward will be particularly useful there; but the question of expense is a very serious one and like the rest must be referred to those who are acquainted with our money resources.

Another point is whether the regiments had better be incorporated with each other and completed, or left as they are and completed to such a standard as will give the number of men required. A Committee of Congress as you have been informed sent me a proposal which had been referred to their consideration for reducing the number of batalions; and asked my opinion upon it. Though I was fully sensible of the inconveniences which will infallibly attend a reduction, I did not dissuade from it principally on two accounts, one a conviction that the embarrassments in our finances require every expedient for saving expense, the other the incompetency of the present number of officers to the present number of corps. But though I do not disapprove I am far from

49. Steuben's estimate called for 1,000 cavalry. Completing all the regiments then on the Continental establishment would, Steuben calculated, provide a force of 56,000 which, he thought, would be "ridiculous" even if the States could raise and support such.

being much attached to this plan. Congress can best balance the advantages and disadvantages and determine which preponderate.

I sincerely wish what you recommend with respect to Magazines could be carried into execution; but I fear it will be impracticable in the present extent. Every thing however that is possible, ought to attempted. There is no danger of the Magazines exceeding our wants; and we have been under dreadful embarrassments through the whole course of the war from temporary and precarious supplies. The arms ought at all events to be provided.

I have issued an order requiring the returns demanded by the Board of War to be made out with all dispatch; they will be forwarded as fast as they are collected.

There are some points of inferior importance in your memorial which I approve, that do not require a particular enumeration. I am, &c.⁵⁰

50. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday late last night. I am pleased to find that the Vigilance of your Guards and patrols disappointed the enemy whatever might have been their intentions. I have taken precautions to guard against an attempt, by such a party as might be reasonably supposed to be able to reach this in the course of a night, and I hope that a short continuance of this Weather will make the Ice impassable by Horse; from foot there is no danger at this distance.

If you still think an attempt upon Buskirk's Corps practicable you are at full liberty to try the experiment. I am confident you will undertake nothing but what will be justified by appearances and a probability of success. I am &c.

P.S. As the Enemy have made an incursion with their Horse by the way of Hackensack, will it not be prudent in you to extend your patrols of Horse more to your left while the Ice is passable. Whenever persons apply for liberty to go within the Enemy's lines, having permission of the Executive of any of the states, Congress or Board of War, you may suffer them to pass without an application to me.⁷

Monsr. Thierry will call upon you for a passport either by Staten Island or Paulus Hook⁸ as he may find admission. You will be pleased to grant it to him.⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Morris Town, February 12, 1780.

Sir: In a circular letter of the 22d of Jany. in your absence, I transmitted the Inspector's reports of december to the Commandant of your Brigade delineating several defects and abuses there pointed out and exhorting to effectual measures for remedying them. This letter I presume you have since your return received; if not you will be pleased immediately to call for it, and have the objects contained in it properly attended to. I am chagrined to observe that the subsequent reports of Jany. afford fresh matter for animadversion. In particular the waste and destruction of arms ammunition and accoutrements since the last inspection exceed all reasonable bounds. The 4th. and 5th Regi

7. On February 10 Washington had written to St. Clair granting permission to a Mr. Saxton, of Pennsylvania, to enter New York. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

8. Spelled "Powles Hook" in the Varick transcript in the Library of Congress.

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ments (and the first more than the last) have been in this respect, singularly delinquent. My duty to the service and my regard to the Gentlemen themselves oblige me to declare, that your own reputation and that of the officers commanding the regiments demand a speedy reform.

I also observe that there are arms and accoutrements in the possession of the respective regiments not in the hands of the men. This would not be the case if the regulations were complied with, for according to them all such articles are to be lodged with the Brigade conductors. These also prescribe penalties for unnecessary loss and waste which if carefully inflicted would correct the evil.

I request to be informed whence proceeds so great and general a deficiency of arms ammunition and accoutrements as appears upon the face of these reports.

There are several men reported unfit for service. You will have them examined by the Surgeon General and either transferred to the invalid corps or discharged as their cases may respectively require.

You will be pleased to examine how it happens that four men are reported waiters to the Colonel⁵ in the 3d. regiment, three of whom have been absent such a length of time, and have the matter rectified without delay.

What is the reason the Colonel himself has made so long a stay from his Regiment?

5. Col. Peter Gansevoort.

In all the weekly returns many men are returned unfit for duty wanting cloathes, and yet in these reports there appears to be more or less cloathing in each regiment undistributed. This seems not to be perfectly consistent but to require explanation. As fast as the cloathing is received it ought to be issued to the men who are most in want.

I inclose you the last reports for your examination. When this is done you will return them with the others. I shall flatter myself that the next inspection will exhibit a more layoutable picture of the state of the Brigade. I am etc.⁶

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON

February 14, 1780.

Sir: I have considered your favor of this date with its inclosure.

There does not appear to me any reason, upon which the soldiers are intitled to, or can claim the Continental fire arms at the expiration of their times of service. The act of Assembly is very plain. As an incouragement for men to bring their own arms into the army, it offers a certain bounty, and to such who do not, a lesser sum. The difference which is given to the former, appears to have been designed as a compensation for the use of the arms; nor can any construction whatsoever authorise the latter

6. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to carry off arms &c. the property of the Continent. I am &c.¹⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 15, 1780

Dr. Sir: Congress have been pleased to determine, by an Act of the 9th. Instant, a Copy of which I received last night, the Quota of Troops to be furnished by each of the States for the ensuing Campaign, and have directed me to transmit them respectively, accurate Returns of their Non-Commissioned Officers and privates, that they may know the deficiency for which they are to provide. I therefore request that you will send me as soon as possible, a Return of the number of Non-Commissioned Officers and privates of the Fifteen Massachusetts Regiments; distinguishing particularly what proportion of them are inlisted for the War and the different terms of service of the residue, digested in Monthly Columns. I obtained a pretty exact state of All the Troops from the Muster Master General in November, which I transmitted to Congress, the better to govern them

in their measures and requisitions; but as these have been so long deferred, there may have been many material alterations with respect to the Troops. To the Non-Commissioned Officers and pri

16. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

vates in the respective State lines, I am to add those in the Regiments and Corps, which were not originally apportioned on any particular States by the Resolution of Congress of the 16 of September 1776, as part of the quota of the States from which they came; and the number between the aggregate amount and the quota fixed at present by Congress, is the only deficiency for which the States are to provide. You will I am convinced feel the necessity of the earliest attention to this business and will not delay sending me such a Return as I have requested, a moment longer than circumstances may make it indispensibly necessary. I am etc.²⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS BRIGADE

February, 1780.

Sir: In a circular letter of the 22nd. of January, I transmitted the Inspector's reports of december delineating several defects and abuses and exhorting to effectual measures for remedying them. I observe some further matters in the reports of January which require notice. Among other things, though much less than in several of the other brigades, there

24. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. Enoch Poor, of the New Hampshire line, substituting the word "three" for the number of regiments.

is still too great a waste of arms, accoutrements and ammunition since the last inspection. The same may be said also of the deficiency of cloathing in Col Sherburnes regiment.

In Col Angels Regiment there are arms and accoutrements in possession of the Regiment not in the hands of the men. This is contrary to the Regulations, agreeable to which they ought to be deposited with the Brigade conductor. These also prescribe penalties for unnecessary loss and waste which if carefully inflicted would correct the evil.

How happens it that there are musicians returned as rank and file in Colonel Webbs Regiment who do no duty in the line? This seems to be an abuse and to require a remedy.

There are several men reported unfit for service. You will have them examined by the Surgeon General and either transferred to the Invalid Corps or discharged as their respective cases may require.

In all the weekly returns many men are borne unfit for duty wanting cloaths; yet in these reports there appears to be cloathing in Webbs and Jacksons Regiments undistributed. The Cloathing on hand ought to be issued to the men most in want.

In the report of Sherburnes Regiment, there is no mention of Cartridge boxes. This probably is an omission of the Inspector's, but I shall be glad to have it explained.

I must request to be satisfied without delay concerning the situation of the 20 men who have been so long at Easton, that proper steps may be taken. They ought either to rejoin the Regiment or be struck off its roll.²⁰

20. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 15, 1780.

Dr Sir: I am to request that You will transmit me as soon as possible an exact Return of the number of Non Commissioned Officers and privates of your Regiment; designating in a particular manner, [how many belong to this or that State] what proportion of them are inlisted for the War, and the different terms of service of the residue, digested in Monthly Columns. You cannot be too expeditious in forwarding me this Return. [The One transmitted, will not answer the purposes for which this is wanted. I have also written to Colonel Sheldon for a similar Return of his Regiment.] I am etc.²⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FLOWER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 15, 1780.

Sir: I have occasion for an immediate Return of

25. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and bears this notation by him: "Same to Sheldon. Colo Vanschaick, except what is in the Brackets." The letter sent to Van Schaick is now in the New York Historical Society.

the Regiment of Artillery Artificers specifying the particular States to which the non Commd. Officers and privates belong and the terms for which they stand engaged. Inclosed you will find a form of the return required. As the Companies composing the Corps are considerably detached, you will be pleased to take the most effectual measures to convey your Orders to the Officers at a distance. As soon as you have collected the Company Returns and formed them into a Regimental one, you will transmit it to me without loss of time. I am &c.

P.S. I shall myself obtain Returns of those Companies of Artillery Artificers serving in the field.²⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your several favors of the 2d. 4th: 8th. and 10th: Instants. From the frequency of fires at West point and its dependencies, one would think there was something more than accident, and yet, from the enquiry, they do not appear to be the effect of design. It is possible. It is possible that there may be Fire Engines in some of the towns up the River, one of which you might perhaps obtain upon application.

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The posts at the Highlands are of so much consequence to the people of the state of New York, that, I am convinced, they will readily afford every assistance towards the safety and security of the Works.

You will be pleased to furnish Mr. Spencer with a sum of Money to enable him to travel to Virginia, of which he should take a Certificate from the Dy. Pay Mr. Genl. that he may settle his account with his Regimental pay Master, and as you mention his Want of Cloaths, he may be permitted to draw such necessaries as the public store affords, paying for them at the price regulated by Congress.

I am pleased to find that the state of Massachusetts, have, upon reconsideration, given Major Hull his rank, and I hope that, as they are now fully possessed of the principles of Rank and of the

consequences which would ensue from a deviation from them, they will not in future make any promotions out of the regular line.

The Affair at the White plains is a very unlucky one, and our loss, considering the strength of the detachment, very considerable.²⁷ It is some consolation that our Officers and Men appear to have made a brave resistance. I cannot help suspecting that our Officers, in advance, quarter too long in a place; by these Means the enemy, by their emissaries, gain a perfect knowledge of their Cantonments, and form their attacks accordingly; were they to shift constantly the enemy

27. Lieutenant Colonel Thompson's outpost consisted of five companies. It was surprised by a party of British horse and foot the morning of February 3 and defeated, with a loss of 17 killed, 14 wounded, 88 prisoners, and 4 missing.

could scarcely ever attain this knowledge.

A short continuance of the present weather will break up the Ice or render it impassable, either of which will put you in a better state as to security. I am &c.²⁸

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 16, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge your favors of the 1st and 8th of this month.

With regard to the act of Assembly of the State of Connecticut, it appears to me founded on a principle which if extended or carried into a precedent, would be productive of consequences most injurious to the service.²⁹ In the present instance however there seemed a necessity for complying with it, for the greater ease of the inhabitants and to prevent the cantonments failing too heavy on any particular place. It is always my wish to accommodate where no great injury can result to the service. And I would hope, that notwithstanding the sparse situation into which the cavalry are thrown the attention of the officers will provide against the inconveniences apprehended. I am &c.³⁰

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

29. A copy of the act of the Connecticut Assembly (undated) accompanied Moylan's letter to Washington, February 8. It provided that the Fourth Continental Dragoons be quartered at

Colchester "and the other or 2d Regt. called Sheldon's, shall be Canton'd in the Several towns of Farmington, Symsbury, Windsor, Suffield, East Windsor and Enfield, in equal proportions as near as may be, and to be distributed and placed in Such parts of Said Several towns as the Civil Authority and Select men of Such towns shall order and direct." Moylan's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

30. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 18, 1780.

Sir: As you appear to be of opinion in your letter of this date that the loss of the cattle³⁹ and perhaps the failure of the attempt would be the consequence, should the team with the clothing set out for Albany under the present circumstances of the weather, I think it had better be deferred at least 'till the prospect of traveling

39. Meaning the team horses and oxen.

is better.⁴⁰ I wish it had been in our power to have taken advantage of the snow in this instance. I am etc.⁴¹

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 12th. and 14th: instants. I had recd. the Resolve of Congress, of which you inclosed me a Copy, immediately from the president, and in consequence of it, instantly gave the necessary directions for the proper Returns to be brought in to enable me to furnish the States with an account of the deficiency of their Quotas of Troops. This, from the dispersed State of several of the independent Corps, the Artillery the Cavalry, and Artificers will take up a considerable time, and it is very much to be feared that the greatest part if not the whole of the time allowed for the bringing the levies into the field will elapse, before the Returns can be collected, digested and transmitted to the remote States. The Returns lately called for by the Board of War are preparing and those belonging to the Army at this Cantonment will be forwarded in a day or two.

Those from the detachment of the Army at West point, Danbury, and the Horse in Connecticut as soon as possible.

40. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "With regard to the money for contingent expences," which refers apparently to the matter mentioned in a note from Tench Tilghman to Greene, February 16: "His Excellency having just returned from riding is dressing. I have not yet shewn him your letter, because I know there is not a dollar in the military Chest, and therefore that it is out of his power to comply with your request. We may really be said to be hard run." Tilghman's note is in the *Washington Papers*.

41. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

My personal regard for Monsr. Gerard and Mr. Jay and the passengers on board the Confederacy made me extremely regret the disaster which befel that ship,⁴² but the disappointment in our public stores which may be the consequence of Monsr. Gerards delay, is a matter of very serious import. We will however hope that we shall be able to find Arms for the Levies as they come in.

I shall impatiently expect the pleasure of the Chevalier's visit, and I am not without hopes that he will, by the time he can be ready to set out, have received such intelligences from Europe, as will enable him to judge with more precision of the prospects of the next Campaign. I am etc.

P.S. I am very desirous that every Officer should be furnished with a Copy of the Regulations of the Army, if you have not already ordered a sufficient number for that purpose, you will be pleased to do it before you leave Philad.⁴³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIGHLAND POSTS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I wrote You on the 15th and requested You

42. The *Confederacy*, in which John Jay and Monsieur Gerard sailed for Europe, came to grief on the banks of Newfoundland and was obliged to put in at Martinique, West Indies.

43. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to send me as soon as possible, a Return of the number of Non Commissioned Officers and privates in the Fifteen Massachusetts Regiments, distinguishing particularly what proportion of them are inlisted for the War and the different terms of service of the Residue, digested in monthly columns. To this I intended to have added, as I informed you, All the Men belonging to the State serving in the additional and other Corps and then to have forwarded it to the Council;⁴⁸ but from the remote and dispersed situation of some of these, I am apprehensive that a good deal of delay may attend the procuring Returns of them, and from this consideration I have thought it adviseable to transmit the States in general, Returns of the Battallions assessed upon them without waiting for the Others, which will be sent as soon as they can be collected. And as it will be the means of informing the State of Massachusetts, of the condition of their Fifteen Regiments rather earlier than if the Returns were to be sent to me in the first instance, You will be pleased to forward it to the Honourable the Council yourself; made out in the particular manner I have mentioned and acquaint them that I shall take the earliest occasion circumstances will allow, to transmit them a farther return of the Men belonging to the State, who are in other Corps. You will however send me a duplicate of the Return you transmit them without loss of time, as I wish to furnish the Council with a full and precise state at once of all the Men they have in service and of the periods to which their engagements extend. They will

48. Of Massachusetts.

receive from the President of Congress the quota of Men required of the state, and a Copy of the Act directing me to make these Returns. I am &c.⁴⁹

ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 19, 1780.

Sir: Captain Campbell⁵⁰ of the 71st. Regt. the Bearer of this, has permission from His Excellency the Commander in Chief to go into New York by way of Elizabeth Town. He is either to procure the exchange of an Officer of equal Rank or he is to remain till called for. You will therefore be pleased to take a parole accordingly. You will inform Mr. Loring that Major Gardiner of the 16th. Regt. and Major Stein⁵¹ of the Hessian troops, both of whom are at present in New York upon parole, have His Excellency's permission to remain there, until the result of the propositions for an exchange is

known. You, or one of the department, will probably attend Captain Campbell to Elizabeth Town. You will wait upon General St. Clair who is desired to grant a Flag upon seeing this letter. I am &c.⁵²

49. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. Enoch Poor at Danbury, Conn.

50. Capt. Patrick Campbell, of the Second Battalion, Seventy-first Foot, British Army.

51. Maj. Johann Friedrich von Stein, of the Regiment Knyphausen, German allied troops.

52. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1780.

Sir: I request that You will transmit his Excellency, Governor Clinton, as soon as possible, an Exact Return of the Non Commissioned Officers and privates in your Regiment; designating in a particular manner the number inlisted for the War, and the different terms of service of the residue digested in Monthly Columns. You will nevertheless forward me a similar Return. I am &c.⁶¹

61. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Practically the same letter was written by Tench Tilghman to Capt. Henry Bedkin, on this same day (February 20), inclosing a form of the return desired and directing Bedkin "to include those who are prisoners." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1780.

Sir: The approach of Spring makes me anxious to know whether any or what provision has been made of thin cloathing. The first delivery of woollen Breeches and Overalls was very short of the requisite number, and when the second, which I believe will be the whole on hand, is made, there will still be a deficiency, except the states should have made larger purchases than we have any reason to expect. If, therefore, there will not be a supply of linen Overalls ready, by the time the

Men ought to be in the field, the Army will be in a most distressed condition for want of them. There is now the greatest complaint for want of shirts and that will be daily increasing. Our stock of this necessary Article seems less adequate to the demand than any other. With a sufficiency of shirts, linen Overalls and shoes we could go through the summer and early fall months very well.

By the Cloathing Ordnance of the 23d. March last, you are directed to furnish Estimates of the supplies wanted for the Army; to apply to the Board of War and Commander in Chief for assistance therein, and to make returns of such estimates to them respectively. I know not what Steps you may have taken, so far as relates to the Board of War, but if you have not already entered upon some measures for

that purpose, I think it highly necessary that you should set about it, without loss of time, not only for your own justification, but for the public good. I shall be ready to give you my assistance and advice towards forming the Estimates required from you.

I shall in the course of a few days have occasion to call for a general Return of the Cloathing actually wanting, from which, I am convinced it will appear, that the stock in the hands of your assistant, and I know of no other, will be far from adequate to the present demand. I shall, in the mean time, be glad to know what are our prospects so far as they have come to your knowledge. I am &c.⁶⁴

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you on the 15th. instant requiring a Return of your Regiment agreeable to the form then inclosed. Should any of the Men belong to the State of Connecticut, you will be pleased to transmit a Return of them immediately to Govr. Trumbull. You will notwithstanding this, include them in the Regimental Return which you make to me. I am &c.⁶⁵

64. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Col. Elisha Sheldon.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS CORPS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 21, 1780.

Sir: I am to request that you will transmit me, as soon as possible, an exact Return of the number of the non Commissioned Officers and privates of your Corps, mounted and dismounted designating in a particular manner the states to which they belong, what proportion of them are inlisted for the War, and the different terms of service of the residue, digested in monthly Columns. Inclosed you have the form of a Return.

You will be pleased to transmit a return agreeable to the form of such of the Men as belong to the State of New Jersey immediately to Governor Livingston who will be at Trenton with the Assembly; but those men are to be, notwithstanding, included in the Return which is to be made to me. I am
&c.⁶⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday informed that the enemy had

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

removed their Horse from Staten Island to York Island. They had also some days ago, impressed all the Sleighs within their reach in Bergen and carried them over to New York, but they have returned them upon the melting of the snow. It should seem from this that they had some enterprise in view which may not yet be totally laid aside. I have thought it prudent to communicate this intelligence to you, that you may put the advanced parties upon their Guard. I am &c.⁶⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 22, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency was on the point of going out to Dinner, as your letter of this date came to hand. He commands me to acknowledge it, and to request that as soon as you form your ultimate

determination as to the time for the proposed enterprise⁶⁹ that you will make him acquainted with it.

The disposition which the enemy must have to gain a precise knowledge of your situation, more especially under the present circumstances of the ice, and the evidence in favor of Mr Deane⁷⁰ being but weak, the General has thought it most prudent, to detain him at least for a short time at Bottle hill, under the restrictions of a parole. I am &c.⁷¹

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

69. Against Powles Hook, N.J.

70. Deane served as a volunteer in the Eighty-fourth Foot, British Army.

71. This letter is signed "James McHenry."

On February 27 Washington wrote again to St. Clair a brief note acknowledging the receipt of some further information respecting Deane. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

McHenry wrote also to Commissary of Prisoners Beatty, this same day (February 22), ordering him to keep Deane "in your neighbourhood on parole in some well affected family till his Excellency's further orders." McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT DANBURY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 22, 1780.

Sir:...⁷³ you may put your advanced parties upon their guard and keep every thing in readiness at your Cantonment to give the enemy a proper reception, should you be their object. I would advise the Officers to avoid drawing together a quantity of Baggage or any kind of Stores, as you may be obliged to change your quarters suddenly upon a move of the enemy. I am &c.⁷⁴

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 22, 1780.

Sir: I am to request that you will transmit me,

73. The omitted portion is identical with that part of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath relating to the same matter, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

74. The draft as in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

as soon as possible an exact Return of the number of non Commd. Officers and privates of your Regiment designating in a particular manner what proportion of them are inlisted for the War and the different terms of service of the residue digested in monthly Columns. You cannot be too expeditious in forwarding me this Return; a duplicate of which you will be pleased to deliver to His Excellency the Govr. of Rhode Island. I am &c.⁷⁵

To MAJOR LEVIN WINDER

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 22, 1780.

Sir: By recent accounts it appears that the enemy have drawn off their horse from Staten Island to York Island. Though we cannot determine the motives which gave rise to this move, yet as it may be intended to carry on some enterprise against such part of our out posts as lay most exposed to their excursions. I have to recommend to you an increase of vigilance and precaution to obviate or guard against such an event. The badness of the roads is by no means a preventative. This very circumstance may be an encouragement to such an undertaking, by the state of security in which it may be supposed to place us. It will be adviseable to keep an eye on such

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

part of the North river about you as still admits of a passage on the ice. You will make this communication to the officer who relieves you. I am &c.⁶⁷

67. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Morris Town, February 23, 1780, half past 10 A.M.

Sir: I have this moment received yours of seven O'clock this morning. I am apprehensive with you that the circumstances you mention will prevent the execution of your project; for which reason and the badness of the weather I delay the march of the covering party 'till I hear further from you. If the intelligence you expect proves favourable to your design I shall be obliged to you to dispatch a second messenger, and I will take measures here accordingly.

Will not the state of the moon be unfriendly to your attempt towards Morning? I am &c.⁷⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday late last night. I am sorry that the state of the Ice did not admit of the prosecution of your enterprise at the time you had determined to carry it into execution; but perhaps this change of weather

79. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

may again make the passage secure.

You will be pleased to come up on Monday next if the situation of matters below will permit. Your presence is necessary as a Witness on the trial of Lt. Colo. Howard, and the Court have been obliged to adjourn for want of your evidence. Should anything turn up between this and Monday which you think will prevent your attendance on that day, you will be pleased to signify it previously. I am &c.

P.S. I shall expect the pleasure of your Company at dinner on Monday.⁸⁶

To CAPTAIN JOSHUA TRAFTON⁸²

February 24, 1780.

Sir: Serjeant John Cambridge of Colo Sherburne's Regiment has represented to His Excellency the Commander in Chief that his Inlistment will expire the 10th of Sept next, and that from the

peculiarity of his circumstances he wishes to a discharge; but not without engaging a Good Soldier to supply his place and to serve for that time. He has informed the General that Samuel Sabens of the Regiment answers this description; that his time of service will expire the 4th of next month and that he is willing to enlist to serve till the 10th of Sept. in his room, on certain conditions agreed on

86. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

82. Of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in April, 1780.

between them. The account Serjeant Cambridge has given appears to be confirmed by a Certificate under your signature and those of Lieutenant Sherburne's⁸³ and Ensign Shearmans.⁸⁴ If the facts he represents are true, His Excellency, on Samuel Saben's previously inlisting to serve in his room for the time he is engaged, will have no objection to your giving Cambridge a discharge. I am &c.⁸⁵

To DOCTOR PHILIP TURNER⁸⁷

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 24, 1780.

Sir: I have to acknowledge your letter of the 3d instant with its inclosure.

It would give me much satisfaction to find so necessary a department as the medical, on the most unexceptionable footing;⁸⁸ But as I do not undertake to judge in cases of this nature, I would imagine that Congress will adopt such changes as may appear best calculated to this end, and to reconcile any want of harmony which may have crept into the present system. I am etc.⁸⁹

83. Lieut. Benjamin Sherburne, of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to the First Rhode Island Regiment in January, 1781, and served to December, 1783.

84. Ensign Henry Sherman, of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment. He was taken prisoner at Paramus, N. J., in April, 1780; retained in Olney's Rhode Island Battalion in May, 1781; served to December, 1783.

85. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

87. Surgeon general, Eastern Department, and hospital physician and surgeon in October, 1780. He retired in June, 1781.

88. Turner's letter (February 3) told of personal antagonisms in the medical department and charged that the department was "too large, too Expensive and ought to be Curtailed, our Numbers are more then are Needed." He submitted a plan for a new establishment, which he had submitted to Roger Sherman, who laid it before one of the Medical Committee of Congress, "who highly appoved of it." Turner's plan is filed with his letter in the *Washington Papers*.

89. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, February 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours late last evening, inclosing Colo. Biddles representation of the state of our forage,⁹⁰ which is indeed alarming. As the State of Jersey, on which we must depend untill a supply can be brought from a distance, have, in consequence of the recommendation of Congress, taken upon themselves to procure a certain quantity of provision and forage, I think Colo. Biddle ought without loss of time to obtain from Mr. Dunham,⁹¹ the Superintendant, as accurate an account as possible of the quantities which the several Agents have already purchased, and also of their expectations and if, as he seems to suspect, there have not been sufficient exertions used, he should immediately repair to Trenton where the Assembly are sitting, and lay before them a state of his Magazines and urge the necessity of taking the most vigorous measures for keepg. up the supply of Forage, till the Navigation and Roads will permit us to bring that forward, which we may hope is procured to the southward. I suppose while we are short of hay, there will be a necessity of issuing so large a quantity as eight quarts of Grain per day for each Horse; but when there is Hay I think the quantity of Grain may be reduced.

Be pleased to let me know whether the Returns

90. Biddle's letter to Greene (February 24), in the *Washington Papers*, describes the failure of the "Specific Supplies" system adopted by Congress. His agents were compelled, by law, to cease purchasing forage in those States which undertook to furnish their quota of supplies. These supplies

were not forthcoming, and Biddle reported that his hay supply was exhausted and that he had only grain sufficient for 24 days. Failure of forage meant, of course, inability to transport food to camp.

91. Col. Azariah Dunham. He was assistant commissary of purchases in New Jersey.

which the Board of War called for some little time ago have been transmitted, and if they have not, when you think they will be ready. I am &c.⁹²

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, February 26, 1780.

Dr Sr: In answer to your note on the subject of Col Biddles letter I can only say that I have already recommended his waiting upon the Legislature⁹⁶ and I still think he will have it in his power to make representations for the good of the service; but though I wish the measure to take place, I would not press it or do violence to the scruples which I cannot but acknowledge are natural in Col Biddies situation. But if he cannot reconcile it to his feelings to go, I shall be glad some other mode may be fallen upon to give the assembly the necessary information and excite to those exertions which the exigency of our affairs requires. I am &c.⁹⁷

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

96. Of New Jersey.

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 27, 1780.

My Dear Sir: I have been successively favoured with your letters of the 7th of November 23rd of December and 8th. of January last. I am extremely happy to find both for the public and for your sake, that your prospects were less gloomy when you wrote the two last than when you wrote the first. I hope you have had the time necessary to complete your defences on the land side and will be able effectually to baffle every attempt of the enemy in your quarter. Hitherto our affairs

to the Southward have certainly been more prosperous than could have been expected from circumstances, and if the issue is not favourable I am thoroughly persuaded it will not be your fault.

The succession of tempestuous weather which immediately followed the departure of the fleet that sailed from New York the latter end of December we have been flattering ourselves will at least retard and disconcert their Southern operation. We have yet had no distinct account of them; it will be fortunate indeed if they have been driven off and dispersed.

In addition to the advices you were obliging enough to communicate, I have just seen official accounts from

the Governor of Havanna of the success of the Spaniards in the Floridas.⁵ If the remaining posts fall it will be a very important stroke; and in all probability the operations there will have a favourable influence upon our affairs in your quarter. Though perhaps it may not be probable, it is not impossible, The British General if he has discretionary power on hearing of the progress of the Spaniards in the Floridas, may suspend his original plan and turn his attention that way, and endeavour to defend their own territories rather than attempt conquests.

Don Juan De Merailles, the Spanish agent, in a letter of the 18th. communicating the foregoing intelligence has the following paragraph;⁶ "By royal order, I am very strongly charged to influence your Excellency to make the greatest diversion with the troops of the United States against those of the enemy in Georgia, to the effect of attracting their attention and disabling them from sending succours to Pensacola and Mobile which the Governor of Louisiana is to attack auxiliated with sea and land forces, which were prepared at Havanna with all the needful and ready to sail when the station would permit." This I transmit you for your Government satisfied that you will do every thing to effect the diversion desired, which the situation of your force and that of the enemy combined with other circumstances will permit. If they act offensively against the Carolinas your whole attention will necessarily be engaged at home; but if they should direct their force elsewhere,

5. "The morning of the 7th. Septr. took the Fort of Mantshak by Storm." The Baton Rouge fort fell September 21 and that of "Painmure" at Natchez was included in its surrender. The prisoners amounted to 550 regular troops, 8 vessels and other boats, and 50 sailors. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

6. The quotation is from an English translation forwarded by Miralles with his letter of February 18.

you may possibly have it in your power to pursue measures favourable to the operations of the Spaniards and to the immediate interests of the United States.

You will long since have been informed that your information with respect to the Virginia troops being detached to the Southward was good. Though they could be ill spared from this army, I thought we should have less to fear here than you there without them; and it appeared upon the whole advisable to throw the weight of Virginia into the defence of our Southern extremity. I should have given you early notice of it but I relied upon its being done by Congress. With the most affectionate regard etc.⁷

7. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: A particular piece of business has occurred, which will require Major General St. Clair to leave for the present, the command of the troops advanced below, and which will probably occasion him to be absent from it, till the middle or latter end of the week after next; It is therefore my wish that you should supply his place and that you will proceed as soon as you conveniently can and take the command. If you can do it to day, it will be so much the better, as Genl St. Clair is already in Camp. I have nothing in particular to communicate to you upon the occasion, besides what is contained in the inclosed Extract from Instructions originally given to Brigadier General Parsons on the 13 of December, when he went on this command; to the objects of which you will be pleased to attend. I have the Honor, etc.¹³

To LEWIS PINTARD

Head Quarters, February 29 1780.¹⁴

Sir: It is proposed that a meeting of Commissioners on

13. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

14. The draft is dated merely February, but is indorsed February 29.

the subject of prisoners should take place the 9th instant at Amboy. As your presence will be necessary there to give Mr. Beatty information which he will want towards an adjustment of accounts, I have requested the permission of His Excellency Lt. General Knyphausen¹⁵ for you to repair there at the time appointed. You will therefore be pleased to apply to him to know his pleasure. I am etc.¹⁶

To COLONEL THOMAS CRAIG

Head Quarters, March 1, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor on the subject of Lieutenant Armstrong.²¹ Previous to the receipt, the sentence had been issued in Genl. Orders. You will there observe that Lt. Armstrong was found guilty and sentenced to be discharged, but that the Genl. in consequence of the favorable character given him of the Gentn. has restored him to his rank and command. So far from thinking your commission a trouble, he assured me if it was not in the line of my duty, I should be happy to serve you. Yours &c.²²

15. Hamilton, often weak in spelling proper names, and especially so in foreign names, spelled Knyphausen as Knyphaussen. It has been corrected by Richard Kidder Meade.

16. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

21. Lieut. John Armstrong, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.

22. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M. A.D. C."

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH OR OFFICER COMMANDING THE HIGHLANDS

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 19th: ulto. with the several papers to which it refers. You will be pleased to grant Capt. Flowers²⁴ of the 3rd. Massachusetts Regt. a dismissal from the

service, the Certificates transmitted being sufficient, and inform me of the time when his resignation took place, that I may register it. If the number of Field Officers with the first Brigade and the state of Colo. Nixons own Regiment will admit of his absence for a reasonable time, I had rather grant him a furlough than accept his resignation. He will consider of this and take his measures accordingly.

The mistake in the arrangement of the Subalterns of the 8th: or Colo. Jacksons is so palpable upon General Pattersons Certificate, that it ought without doubt to be amended. If the Commissions, which Colo. Jackson has retained are sent to me, I will transmit them to the Board of War and have them made out agreeable to the true arrangement. I cannot give any determination upon the Cases in the 5th. and 12th. Regiments, as I have not a Copy of the arrangement which was finally settled at West point and afterwards confirmed by Congress. I have wrote to the Board of War for a Copy, which will perhaps enable me to form a judgment of the equity of the complaints

24. Capt. Samuel Flower. He resigned on February 9, 1780, and was major of the Massachusetts Militia in 1782.

of the parties. Nothing but the clearest evidence of former mistakes should induce us to make any alteration in an arrangement which was compleated with so much trouble and so solemnly confirmed as that of Massachusetts. I am etc.²⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 20th. ulto. respecting Capt. Cartwright.²⁶ I gave it as my opinion upon his personal application that he could not with propriety or expediency be again admitted into the regimental line, but that he might continue with the rank of an Aide de Camp appointed before the Resolve of Congress for the new arrangement of the Army. I am still of the same opinion, and that he is intitled to draw the pay and subsistence allowed to persons of that Rank from the time of his appointment. I am etc.²⁷

[MS. H.S.]

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

26. Capt. Thomas Cartwright. He was aide to General Heath, and died in August, 1783.

27. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 2, 1780.

Sir: Capn. Win. John Darby of the 17th Light Infantry²⁸ has requested of his Excellency the General, leave to go into New-York on parole, for the purpose of making certain arrangements in his company accounts &c. which were destroyed or lost at Stoney point. The General wishes you to communicate to him his permission for two months stay in New-York. He desires when you signify this, to direct him to Elizabeth Town where he is to give the parole usual on such occasions. The Capn. dates his letter at Mr. Ths. Franklins corner of Pine and 2d Streets.

A Major Meibom of the Brunswick troops prisoners at Lancaster has also solicited leave for one of his officers to go into New-York for 40 days, in order to procure pay for the corps. You will be pleased to let the Major know that his Excellency grants the permission to a subaltern officer. You will take the necessary steps as in the case of Capn. Darby. I am etc.²⁹

28. British Army.

29. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1780.

Dr Sir: On Saturday I received the Honor of your obliging favor of the 23d. Ulto. and was extremely sorry to find that your indisposition still continued; before this I hope you are perfectly recovered.

Returns of the Troops have been transmitted to all the States, except those of North and South Carolina and Georgia, which have no Troops in this Quarter and so particular as to enable them to form a tolerable good Judgment of the deficiency of Men they are to provide. I was more fortunate in obtaining them than, I at first apprehended.

The number of Men in the Field, would certainly be the proper criterion by which to determine the quantity of Arms necessary to have in reserve; but this depending on Levies it cannot be known with precision. I should hope however, with You, that the quantity you have mentioned and which I am happy to find in our Magazines will be fully competent to every contingent demand. Unless we experience some unlucky stroke of fortune, they certainly will. As to the large Muskets without Bayonets, they would without doubt answer much better in a Garrison than in the Field; however as there must be at present a large proportion of Supernumerary Arms at

West point from the expiration of the Mens enlistments, who composed a part of the Garrison, I think it will be as well, at any rate at this time, to defer sending any of them there. Indeed I would never wish to have more Arms at any of the posts than may be really necessary, including a small reserve for fear of accidents; and besides these considerations, as the Troops of the Garrison are not always stationary, these Arms might not answer all the purposes you at first intended. With respect to the Artillery, there is a Gentleman now doing the duty of Inspector in that line; and most of the Independent Corps, forming a part of the Brigades, fall under the Common Inspections. The point as to the Cavalry is the most difficult, as they act in such a sparse, divided manner; but we must aim at the best system and regulations we can for their Government.

The system which was in contemplation in the fall, I have not with me, and being much occupied when I read it, I would choose to give the subject a little more consideration and another perusal.

The Establishment in May 1778 fixed the number of Men and Horses, of which a Regiment of Cavalry should consist; but from the service of the Men expiring and other causes, I believe there are none that have the complement of either. And from the immoderate price of Horses owing to the depreciation of the money, it is really difficult to know what is best to advise with respect to the filling them.

You must certainly have every assistance that may be requisite for prosecuting the important and interesting business of your department; and when You return we will endeavour to provide for every deficiency and submit such additional arrangements as appear necessary, to the determination of Congress, who I am persuaded will adopt, with the greatest cheerfulness, whatever may be thought essential.

It is so long since the annexing of the Mustering department to that of the Inspection was proposed, that You seem to have forgot it entirely. You will recollect on my mentioning the subject, that the matter was laid before a full Board of General Officers at West point, in consequence of a Letter I had received from a Committee of Congress; and that it was the unanimous opinion the Two

Offices might be *united* , and that you found on consulting the Sub-Inspectors, the junction would be agreeable to them. It was in consequence of this information that I wrote to Congress the union of the Officers might be effected. They have since directed it to take place by a late Resolution, and me to arrange and report the plan. This I have hitherto deferred doing, from a desire of consulting you upon the occasion.

I am happy in the information about Cloathing &c. which you mention, and I sincerely hope they will arrive. It will be a fresh *manifestation* and in a very interesting point, of His Christian Majesty's affection towards us.

Count D'Estaing has experienced many vi

cissitudes of fortune. In this last affair She seemed at first to be much against him, in the separating him from his Squadron; but She appears in the conclusion to have made him amends in the capture of the Two Ships of War.³⁹ I feel great pleasure from the event, and I trust the Count has arrived safe with the prizes in port; and that he is perfectly recovered of all his wounds.

I thank You for your promise of communicating the time of the Minister's departure, and request you will present me to him with the most respectful attachment. I have the Honor, etc.⁴⁰

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FLOWER

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 6, 1780.

Sir: I have received yours of the 25th Feby. inclosing the Returns of part of the Regiment of Artillery Artificers. It is to be regretted that the original inlistments had not been clearly expressive of the term of service. Separate Rolls should have been kept, distinguishing those for three years from those for the War. To obviate the difficulties which were likely to arise from this vague kind of inlistment; Congress passed a Resolve that all Men who had been inlisted for the *War* , or for *three years* or *during the War* previous to the 23d. January 1779 should be

39. Steuben's letter of February 23, in the *Washington Papers*, stated that the *Languedoc* ran aground on Cape Finisterre and was attacked by a British 74 and a frigate.

40. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

intitled to a fresh Bounty of 100 dollars upon renewing their inlistments for the War. The greater part of the soldiers who had been under the beforementioned circumstances reinlisted upon these terms, and I think you had better try the same experiment upon such of your people as come under the above description, and inform me whether you have any success.⁴¹

The making such provision for your Corps as is made by the State for the troops of her line, is a matter which lays intirely with the Legislature and in which I cannot with propriety interfere. I am, etc.⁴²

To ENSIGN WILLIAM SPENCER⁴³

Head Quarters, March 6, 1780.

Sir: I have made your request for leave of absence known to His Excellency and have the pleasure to inform you, that you have his permission, to halt at home or in any part of Virginia, until the state of your wound will enable you to join, and do duty in your regt; when that is the case it is expected that you will immediately repair to the Southward and that you will in the meantime inform Genl Woodford or the commanding Officer of the Regt. the cause

41. At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "This is a matter which should be determined as soon as possible, that we may know for what number of Men the state of Pennsylvania is to have credit; for, if those whose are returned for three years or during the War are to be discharged at the expiration of three years, it will occasion a deduction of upwards of 140 from the present return."

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

43. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was made lieutenant in September, 1780, and captain in 1781.

of your delay. With a sincere wish for your speedy recovery. I am, etc.⁴⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 7, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have successively received your several favors of the 17th February; two of the 28th; and two dated the 4th. instant.

From the representation of the Court of Enquiry in your letter of the 28th, and till a favorable change in its objects, I am induced to authorise you to direct Colonel Hay D. Q. M. G. to augment the number of express riders to the exigencies of the day. He is to make me forthwith a return of the number he may find requisite to call into service on this occasion; and enjoined the strictest œconomy, not only as it is the pleasure of Congress, but because it is absolutely necessary in our affairs.

Inclosed you will find observations on some of the questions transmitted in yours of the 4th. You will be pleased to fill up what I have left open, in such a manner, as will answer our purposes and at the same time suit the character which the writer bears with the enemy.

You have herewith the account of expenses

44. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M[eade], A. D. C."

incurred by Ens: Sloan⁴⁷ returned; on which you may order payment deducting only the officers subsistence as noted on the back of the account. I am &c.

In answer to Beekwith's⁴⁸ letter to—you will magnify the present force on the North river, but keep it within the bounds of what may be thought reasonable or probable.

As to the *water force* up the river, and in the barbours of Connecticut &c. I can say nothing to the question. You must use your own judgment in the answer as well as others.

With respect to the recruiting of the army for the ensuing campaign you may give the true requisitions of Congress on this subject; adding that the states as far as we have heard mean to go into the measure spiritedly, and to fill up their respective batalions by drafts.

That the Quotas of the several States be as follows.

New Hampshire 1215

Massachusetts Bay 6070

Rhode Island 810

Connecticut 3238

New York 1620

New Jersey 1620

Pennsylvania 4855

47. Ensign Sturgen Sloan, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He was appointed a lieutenant in August, 1781; transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

48. One of Howe's spies.

Delaware 405

Maryland 3238

Virginia 6070

North Carolina 3640

South Carolina 3430.

Exclusive of blacks.

W—n's intentions are not known. He appears to be preparing both for offensive and defensive operations on the North river. His preparations for the campaign are however on a general scale and seem calculated for decisive action or as circumstances and openings may point.

His magazines from motives of policy are not large as to the quantity Stored in one place. This he supposes prevents their becoming an object with the enemy, and prevents too great a draught on the army for guards. And this I believe to be the true reason for his having them so much dispersed in the Country.

Expectations of supplies from France, are not only well founded and ample, but morally certain.

It is whispered that a French fleet is expected. This however is very cautiously spoken of.

The confidence in the money is increasing very fast. This appears to have been brought about by several causes. Every body having bartered part of his property for the money, find it their interests to see it supported. The current expenses of the present year is to be provided for by heavy taxes which

the people are very well disposed to bear, by the sale of bills on Europe, which I am told will bring into the treasury about forty million of dollars, and by loans which the moneyed men appear to enter into with much spirit. And in aid to this, the respective States are to furnish specific articles for the support of the army. Congress have determined against any further emissions.

The militia are well organized and in consequence of established signals can be assembled at a minutes warning.

The cavalry I am well informed will be recruited and brought on the lines.

The troops on the lines General Howe will speak to himself.⁴⁹ [sic]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR AND LIEUTENANT COLONELS EDWARD CARRINGTON AND ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 7, 1780.

Whereas a proposition hath been made and

49. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

acceded to for a meeting of Commissioners at Amboy on Thursday the 9th: instant for the purpose of settling a General Cartel.

In order to carry the said proposition into effect and to make the most liberal permanent and extensive provision for the exchange and accommodation of prisoners of War.

You Major General St. Clair and Lieutenant Colonels Carrington and Hamilton in virtue of full powers to me given by The Honorable the Congress of the United States are hereby appointed and authorised to meet such Commissioners of suitable Rank as shall come duly authorised on the part of His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton or His Excellency Lieutenant General Knyphausen in virtue of powers from His Britannic Majesty at the time and place above mentioned and at any

time and place afterwards to which it may be thought proper to adjourn, with them to treat, confer, determine and conclude upon a General Cartel for the exchange and accommodation of prisoners of War including the Troops of the Convention of Saratoga and all matters whatsoever which may be properly contained therein on principles of justice, humanity and mutual advantage and agreeable to the custom and practice of War among civilized Nations.

For all which this shall be your Warrant and your engagements being interchanged shall be ratified and confirmed by me.⁵⁰

50. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR AND LIEUTENANT COLONELS EDWARD CARRINGTON AND ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 8, 1780.

Gentlemen: The powers herewith, authorise you to proceed to Amboy on Thursday the 9th. instant to meet Commissioners on the part of the enemy for the purpose of settling a General Cartel. You will perceive what has been already done in this business by the papers accompanying this. The proposals concerted between Major General Phillips and Colonels Magaw, Mathews, Ely and Lt Col Ramsay No. 1; the resolution of Congress of the 13th. and 26 of Jany and the letter from the President of the 27th. No. 2; the resolution of Congress transmitted in a letter from the Board of Treasury of the 14th. Jany. No. 3; my letter to Colonels Mathews, Ely and Lt Col Ramsay of the 1st of Feby. No. 4; Lt General Knyphussens letter of the 19th. No. 5; mine in answer of the 29th. No. 6; and his in answer to that, of the 4th. instant. No. 7.⁵⁴

The only instructions I have to give you are these, that you transact nothing under your commission, but upon principles of perfect equality and on a national ground. If the enemy will not treat with you on this footing you will put an end to the Negotiation. But after your official business is over, I wish you in private conversation, to enter into a discussion of the proposals so as to remove any difficulties they

54. A copy of no. 1, Jan. 4, 1780, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no, 152, vol. 8, fol. 291. Attested copies of no. 2 are in the *Washington Papers*, An attested copy of no. 3, Jan. 13, 1780; the draft of no. 4; the original of no. 5; the draft of no, 6; and the original of no. 7, are in the *Washington Papers*.

contain and prepare the way for some future particular agreement, which may give relief to our officers and men in captivity.

If you enter into a general Cartel you must of necessity include the Southern prisoners; but if you are obliged to confine yourself to what I now recommend, you will avoid including them. The proposals appear to me generally liberal, though in some respects exceptionable. The tariff however is moderate enough. Having entire confidence in your judgment and discretion, I think it unnecessary to enter into a detail of the exceptionable parts; persuaded they will readily occur to you and that you will take proper steps to have them amended.

The settlement of accounts is a point of importance and difficulty. As the matter now stands I am unable to give you any explicit directions on the subject. If you are like to enter into a general Cartel, you will immediately advise me and I will obtain further instructions from Congress. If this is not the case, you will hardly be able to draw any engagements from the enemy on this head, and you will perceive this point is not to be made a preliminary nor ultimatum. You will do the best you can, endeavouring by all means, to engage the British Commissioners to advance a sufficient sum of money to pay the debts of our officers for Board and the like and enable them to leave their captivity.

You will communicate to me from time to time, any matters you may desire my advise upon and it shall cheerfully be afforded. I sincerely wish you a successful and honorable

issue to your Commission.⁵⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 8, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 6th of this month, covering a copy of one of the 16th of February to Congress, on the subject of your department.

That your representation may want no efficacy which it can receive on my part, I shall take the first opportunity to transmit the Congress your letter to me which accompanied it; As also that of Colonel Biddle's to you of the 24th. and what has been done in consequence. The embarrassments and evils you have stated, as crowding and accumulating in your department, are truly alarming; but how far the condition of our finances may put it in the power of Congress to remove or lessen them, I cannot pretend to say. Heretofore you have uniformly and successfully used your abilities and exertions

to forward the service; and I have no doubt, that under the most critical circumstances these will continue to be employed. I am &c.⁵⁶

55. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

56. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 8, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 15th. and 26th. ulto. The first inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial agt. Capt. Lieut. Young,⁵⁷ the last a return of your Regiment.

I find myself under the necessity of disapproving the Sentence agt. Capt. Lt. Young, on account of the irregular constitution of the Court. The power of ordering Genl. Courts Martial is only vested in the Commander in Chief or a General Officer commanding in any State; And if I am not mistaken, Major Graham⁵⁸ the president of the Court was at the same time commanding Officer of the Garrison which is contrary to one of the Articles of War. Indeed, from the whole face of the proceedings, I am of opinion that this matter had better be accommodated than brought before another Court, as the arrest was principally founded on transactions which happened in liquor and which ought never to have been brought before the public. The charge of neglect of duty does not seem to be at all supported. But as you must from your situation be more fully acquainted with circumstances than I am, I will grant an order for holding a General Court Martial if you think the service requires it.

I shall, as soon as the season and circumstances

57. Capt.-Lieut. Guy Young, of the First New York Regiment. His rank of captain was dated from July, 1779; retired in January, 1781; served subsequently as captain of New York levies.

58. Maj. John Graham, of the First New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

will admit, relieve your Regiment from their present duty. I return the proceedings of the Court. I am &c.⁵⁹

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favs. of the 23d. and 24th. Feby. with the several inclosures to which they refer. I am exceedingly concerned to see by the letters which have passed between Governor Trumbull and you, and by the Returns, the ill condition of the 2nd. and 4th: Regiments of Cavalry in respect to Cloathing, Arms and Accoutrements. I understood that application had been made for the former directly to the Board of War, and I was in hopes that it had been provided. I shall be glad to know what prospect your Regiment has of being supplied and have wrote to Major Tallmadge on the same subject respecting Sheldons. Genl. Greene yesterday laid before me a Return of Arms and Accoutrements wanting in both Regiments. This Return had been delivered to Mr. Hubbard the Dy. Qt. Mr. Genl. in Connecticut, but he not knowing whether he was authorised to procure the several Articles, transmitted the estimate to the Qt. Mr. Genl. who put it into my

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

hands. I have some reason to believe that the Board of War have been making provisions for the Cavalry, I have therefore forwarded the Return to them, and shall take their order for the method of procuring what they cannot supply.

A Court Martial is to be held on the 15th. April next at Springfield for the trial of Mr. Tychnor⁶⁰ Dy. Commy. of purchases at Coos, on sundry Charges brought agt. him by Colo. Hazen. I have directed the Commanding Officer at Danbury to furnish a Field Officer for president and six Captains and Subs. Six Captains and Subs are to be furnished from the two Regiments of Cavalry. You will therefore be pleased to order that number upon that duty, and direct them to be punctual in their attendance at the time.

Doctor Shippen has summoned you as a Witness upon his trial which is to be held at this place upon the 14th: Inst. After leaving proper directions with the next Officer in command you will repair hither. I am &c.⁶¹

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favs. of the 20th: and 26th.

60. Isaac Tichnor (Tychnor).

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Feby. Inclosed you will find an acceptance of Capt. Shethars⁶² Resignation, which ought of right to have been endorsed upon his Commission. I shall be glad to be informed whether the interposition of the Civil Authority, in regard to granting and extending furloughs is confined to the State of Jersey, because I would take occasion to mention the matter to the Governors of the States where such proceedings have happened. I forwarded Mr. Campbells⁶³ letter to him.

I have never received any directions from the Board of War to call upon Otis and Henley for a supply of Cloathing for the 2d. Regt. of Cavalry; on the contrary, I wrote to the Board on the 15th. January last in consequence of Captain Edgars application and advised them to give orders to Otis and Henley to have Cloathing made up for a full Regiment; telling them at the same time, that if the Regt. should not be recruited to its complement, the overplus Cloathing might be kept or delivered to some other Corps; having heard nothing since, I concluded the matter had been done; But I shall upon your letter, write immediately to the Board, that if there has been any misapprehension, they may take occasion to give their orders without delay.⁶⁴

C— Seniors letter of the 27th. Feby. transmitted to me by Lt: Brewster came safely to hand. I am
&c.⁶⁵

62. Capt. John Shethar, of the Second Continental Dragoons. His resignation is dated Mar. 8, 1780.

63. Mr. Campbell was a justice of the peace at Springfield, N. J., who had extended the furloughs of several of Tallmadge's men.

64. At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "I am much concerned to find by Colo. Moylans report the ill condition of the Regimt. for want of Cloathing."

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. your favr. of yesterday requesting some general or particular orders for the necessary provision in the Quarter Master's department for the ensuing Campaign. Under present circumstances, any directions, which I can give, must be of the former kind, and after furnishing you with the number of Men which Congress have thought fit to require for the current year, I must leave it to your judgment to determine what will be necessary to equip them, so far as they depend upon you. Inclosed you will find the quota of troops required from each State, which is to include those already in the field, whether of Artillery, Horse, additional Regiments, or the troops of particular States. And though they may not perhaps be all levied, yet, in forming estimates, we ought to make the full number the Rule of calculation. We are at present to suppose that all those demanded of Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia will act to the Southward and are to be provided for separately. The enemy may transfer the War more generally to the southward, but as that is a matter of great uncertainty, I do not know that we are authorised to make a greater provision in that quarter, than for the number of Men that seem just now designated for that service.

The position and operation of the remainder

will depend so much upon future circumstances, that I can give you no other directions at present than to be making the best preparations in your power of Camp equipage, Carriages &c. for the number of Men destined for the main Army which will be composed of the troops from Maryland to New-Hampshire inclusively. The position of this Body, should the Enemy remain in considerable force at New York, we may reasonably suppose will be much the same that it was the last Campaign, and as that, under present appearances, is most probable, I think you may be drawing the Stores of your department to this quarter and towards the North River as soon as the state of the Roads and the forwardness of your preparations will admit; giving me notice before you make any considerable collection. Should our Allies determine upon a joint operation by sea and land against New York they must necessarily give us previous notice and in that case we must change our plan from the defensive to the offensive. I do not know that we can now take any measures towards the latter event, more than giving orders to have all the Craft upon the North River and in the sound overhauled and put in repair as soon as the Weather will admit of such Work. From the foregoing, and from your own intimate knowledge of the situation of our affairs, you will perceive that I cannot give you more particular directions for your conduct. I sincerely wish that your embarrassments were fewer, but I am convinced that you will exert

yourself to the utmost. Should any intelligence come to my knowledge, which will enable me to give you more particular or perfect information, you may be assured that I shall immediately communicate them to you. I am &c.⁶⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 9, 1780.

Dr Sir: The General officers at this time absent from the army, and those who claim the indulgence of a furlough are [is distres

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. At the end of the draft Richard Kidder Meade has appended the quota of men each State is to furnish, which is the same as that in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe, Mar. 7, 1780, *q. v.*

sing to me and injurious to the service and] makes me hope that the state of your health is so far altered for the better, as to admit of your rejoining the army, in this quarter. I would wish you to be here as soon as possible, but if circumstances do not correspond with your immediate attendance in this case, by the beginning of the next month at farthest. If however your health is not in a condition to put this in practice you will be pleased to take occasion to inform me. I am etc.⁷⁰

To COLONEL JOSEPH CILLEY⁷¹ OR OFFICER COMMANDING GENERAL POOR'S BRIGADE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 9, 1780.

Sir: A General Court Martial is to be held at Springfield on the 15th: April next for the trial of Mr. Isaac Tichenor Dy. Commy. of purchases at Coos on sundry Charges exhibited against him by Colonel Hazen, and for the trial of Jacob Bailey Esqr. Dy. Qr. master Genl. at Coos on a charge of neglect of duty exhibited against him by Mr. Tichnor. After going through the before mentioned trials, part of the Members of the same Court are to form a Court of enquiry into the Issues of the provisions made by Mr. Matthew Lynes Dy.

70. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were interlined by Washington, but McHenry has scratched out the "is" and written "are" over it.

71. Of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Commy. of Issues at Coos, during the fall and Winter of 1778 and previous to Colonel Hazen's arrival in 1779. You are to appoint a Field Officer as president of the Court and six Captains and Subs from the Brigade under your command. The remaining six are to be furnished from the 2d. and 4th: Regs. of Dragoons. Inclosed you will find powers for holding the Court Martial and Court of enquiry and Copies of the charges agt. Mr. Tichenor and Bailey which you will be pleased to deliver to the Gentleman who may be appointed president. You have also inclosed a survey held upon the provision at Coos, which may serve to throw some light upon the matters which may be brought before the Court. The parties are furnished with the Charges and summoned to attend with the Witnesses and Vouchers. You will desire the Officers from your Brigade to be punctual in their attendance at the time.

The proceedings of the Court Martial and the Result of the Court of Enquiry are to be transmitted to me. I am &c.⁷²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY⁷³

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 9, 1780.

Sir: The severity of the Season having prevented the persons concerned from attending the Court Martial which was appointed

72. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

73. Brig. Gen. Jacob Bayley (Bailey), of the New Hampshire Militia, and deputy quartermaster general at Coos.

to be held at this place the 20th. January last, I have, for the conveniency of the parties ordered a Court to sit the 15th: April next at Springfield. You being charged by Mr. Isaac Tichenor Dy. Commy. of purchases "With suffering a quantity of Beef at Coos to take damage through your inattention and neglect and contrary to your engagements and duty." You are desired to attend at the time and place before mentioned prepared to answer the said charge. I am etc.⁷⁴

To JAMES GRAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 9, 1780.

Sir: A Court Martial and Court of Enquiry is to be held at Springfield on the 15th: April next for investigating the complaints against the Dy. Qr. Master and Dy. Commissaries of purchases and Issues at Coos. You are desired to give notice to Mr. Lynes to attend, prepared to account for the quantity of provisions issued by him during the Fall and Winter of 1778 and previous to Colo. Hazens arrival at Coos in 1779 specifying to whom and by whose orders the provisions were issued. I am etc.⁷⁷

74. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 10[-11], 1780.

Dear Sir: I yesterday recd. yours of the 7th. I fancy your information of the enemy's having been at Sufferans was without foundation; at least I have heard nothing of it, and I think such an occurrence could not have escaped the Officer who commands the party at Paramus.

I take it for granted that General Heath has furnished you with a Copy of the instructions which I left with him When I removed from West point; the following are extracts from my orders to Genl. Poor or commanding Officer at Danbury

The object of your going there (Danbury) is to afford the best cover to the part of the Country Eastward of Norwalk on the sound, as the troops at West point will attend more immediately to the Enemy's lines and the protection of the people in that quarter of the state of NYork. As there is no telling the designs or knowing the objects of the enemy you will endeavor to give opposition to them and afford every assistance in your power to the State you will be in, in case any part of it is *invaded*, and will in an especial manner in case of such an event attend to the case of our Stores at Litchfield and Springfield. In every other respect you will consider yourself under the orders and directions of Maj. Genl. Heath or Officer com

manding at West point if your superior in Rank.

You will perceive from the foregoing and from my instructions to General Heath that my Ideas only extended in general to throwing a Chain of light parties from the North River to the sound. In case of an actual and serious invasion of the State of Connecticut General Poor was to give every assistance in his power, but it never was intended to move any Body of troops down to the Coast upon such occasions or upon such surmises as those mentioned by Colo. Mead.⁸¹ Indeed were we to attend to every small operation upon the sound the enemy might take an opportunity, by making a feint there, to operate to effect upon the Highland posts.

General Heath, in a letter of the 27th. January, proposed ordering one hundred Men from General Poors Brigade to take post at Harrison's purchase, but I objected to making a stationary post so low down, and advised, instead of that, a patrol of one hundred, who should move down occasionally.

I have given no other Instructions to General Heath particularly relative to his command at the Highlands.

I am exceedingly pleased at your attention to the Works at West point, which I wish may be pushed forward as far as the Weather and your numbers will admit.

11th. I am this moment favd. with yours of the 8th. I cannot but approve every attempt to reform the discip

81. Col. John Mead, of the Connecticut Militia. He was brigadier general of the Connecticut Militia in 1781 to the close of the war. A copy of his letter to Howe (March 2) is in the *Washington Papers*.

line of the Army which I am sorry to say is too little attended to in general. I shall deliver Ensign Vincents⁸² parole to the Commy. General of prisoners. I am etc.⁸³

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 11, 1780.

Sir: I have received Intelligence and from a person who thinks himself well informed, that the enemy have it in contemplation to pay us a visit (and in a very short time) at this Post. At the same time that

I discredit the report (at least with respect to time), I do not despise the information especially as *our* circumstances, and some appearances with *them* are not opposed to the measure.

The effect I wish this communication to have upon you, is, to be as well informed as possible of every movement within the enemy's lines; particularly with respect to the Assembling of Troops and Horses, and the reparation of Boats and Carriages, an Acct. of which you will immediately transmit to me, and prepare with Poors Brigade and such troops as can be spared from the Point to make a forward movemt. towards Kings bridge either to take the enemy in reverse, or keep them in check.

82. Ensign Elijah Vincent, of The Guides and Pioneers, loyalist troops.

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Their movement in *force only* is to govern yours and sufficient attention is to be paid to your Works. You will readily perceive that the design of this manoeuvre is to induce the enemy to look back to their rear if the Camp near Morris should be their object. In haste for I did not know of the present conveyance five minutes ago. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 11, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Since my private letter of this morning Baron De Kalb who is on the lines, informs me, that "the enemy have taken up a large number of vessels (it seems for an expedition against this quarter). All the houses on the western and northern sides of Staten Island are taken for barracking troops. That on the 8th. inst. a number of horsemen arrived on said Island together with some artillery men, and a large number of troops were to arrive there the 9th."

As this is confirmative of the information transmitted you in my private letter, in addition to what I have there advised, in case of the enemy moving against this quarter, I would recommend the calling in such a force of Militia as you may judge adequate to the object of your move, and that

they bring with them at least 10 or 12 days provisions. Without this precaution it would be impossible to feed them from our own stock. But this measure should not be adopted till you are convinced from your own intelligence, or mine, that the designs of the enemy are directed against Morris. The information should not be equivocal, but decisive. For to call in the Militia without a certainty in this matter would be to multiply our embarrassments without any adequate end.

I would observe however on this subject, that altho all the intelligence is pointed at this army, and notwithstanding the circumstance of fixing on the houses on the western and northern sides of Staten Island would corroborate the idea yet it may happen that while the enemy look one way their intentions may be to operate another. But whether the posts at the highlands, or this army, be the object your precautions and measures will necessarily place you in a situation calculated to make a diversion as proposed, in our favor, or a resistance competent to your own security till you can be succored by the collective force of the Country or from this quarter. I am etc.⁸⁴

84. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of this morning. I very much approve of your keeping up water Guards, which, if alert, will prevent any passage from the Island without discovery: But still further to prevent a movement towards you without notice, I would wish you to engage the Militia Light Horse again, to remain in service untill we see what the present indications of the Enemy mean. A knowledge of the kind of Vessels which the enemy are said to have taken up, will, in some measure, lead to a determination upon the object which they may have in view. If of the larger kind, I should hardly suppose they meant them for the passage of the Sound. I would wish you to endeavour to ascertain this point.

There were certain Signals established for alarming the Militia in case of a serious movement, but I fear they have of late been neglected and have got out of repair. Mr. Caldwell can inform you better than any person where the Signals were placed and of the methods fixed upon for communicating the Alarm to the Country. I must request you to apply to him for the necessary information upon the subject and to lose no time in having matters so arranged that we may upon the shortest notice call in the force of the Country. You are not to depend

upon the Militia for doing this, but send parties to repair any of the signals which may want it.

You will be pleased to communicate any intelligence which may reach you as speedily as possible. I am &c.⁸⁵

P.S. Be pleased to inform me immediately of the situation in which you find the signals from Mr. Caldwell's report.⁸⁶

85. De Kalb replied (March 15) and also inclosed a list of the "Signals on which the militia are Immediately to Assembly" and their locations. De Kalb's reply is in the *Washington Papers*.

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL RETURN JONATHAN MEIGS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 12, 1780.

Sir: Yours of the 24th. ulto. reached me yesterday. I imagine from your letter you will be setting out for the Camp by the time this gets to your hands; the scarcity of Field Officers, of whom there are barely sufficient to perform the necessary duties obliges me to request you to join your Regt. with as much dispatch as possible. I am &c.⁸⁷

To COLONEL JOHN MEHELM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 13, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 9th: Instant with the Extract from the Letter of the Board of War to which You refer. I think it not altogether unlikely that Mr Taylor,⁸⁸ as well as some others who were employed in the same way, has imposed on the public. The order he obtained for hides was in consequence of receipts produced for Shoes delivered chiefly if not wholly to the Virginia line. There was no deduction made from his claim that I recollect on account of the

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

88. Obediah Taylor. He was Deputy Commissary of Hides(?).

Work of the Soldiers. This appears highly equitable and it being conformable to the views of the Honorable Board I wish you, notwithstanding the Order which was given,⁸⁹ to settled with Mr. Taylor

for any allowance to which the States may be intitled for the service of the Soldiers who worked with him and that he may receive Hides only in proportion to the Ballance. I am &c.⁹⁰

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 11th: ulto. You will, I imagine, long before this time, have received mine of the 4th. of January, which acknowledges yours of the 10th. and 22d. Novemr. and 13th: Decemr. What I hinted in that letter respecting an expedition against the Natches and the English settlements upon the Mississippi is now at an end, the Spaniards having already possessed those posts.

From the accounts which you have received of the enemy's force at Detroit, and my Ideas of yours, (having received no late Returns) it is evident that you can make no attempt upon that place; But if you think yourself competent to an excursion against any of the hostile tribes of Indians, you are at liberty,

89. An order issued by the Board of War (Jan. 20, 1780) forbidding Mehelm to furnish any more hides to Taylor until his accounts were settled, This order is in the *Washington Papers*.

90. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

as I have mentioned in some of my former letters, to undertake it. In your next Return, be pleased to let me know the different terms of service of your own Regiment and of the 9th. Virginia, and let the Returns, of late Rawlins's and the independent Companies, not only specify the terms of service, but to what States the Men who compose them, belong. This is necessary, to enable me to give the States credit for their Men serving in detached Corps.

I had, upon the 8th: February, desired the Board of War to prepare a certain quantity of Ordnance and Stores for Fort Pitt, and recommended to them to endeavour to send them up while the snow was on the ground, if they should be of opinion, that it would be possible to pass the Mountains at that season. I imagine it was deemed impracticable, as they wrote me on the 4th: Inst. that the Stores were ready and would go off as soon as the Roads would permit. I have directed Genl. Knox to detach an Officer of Artillery with a proper number of Men for the duty of the Garrison at Fort Pitt.

I am under the necessity of disapproving the sentence against Lt. Gordon⁹² on account of the irregular constitution of the Court. A General Court Martial can only be held by order of the Commander in Chief, or of a General Officer commanding a separate department, or in any one of the States. But that justice may be duly administered, I inclose a power, by which Mr. Gordon may be brought to a new trial, as may any other prisoners whose cases may require

92. Lieut. Arthur Gordon, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. In Brodhead's letter to Washington (Apr. 24, 1780), in the *Washington Papers*, he stated: "Mr. Arthur Gordon has deserted from his arrest and will probably avoid a new trial."

a General Court. I return the former proceedings.

My apprehensions, that the Boats would be lost, if they were suffered to be taken into employ for common purposes, was the reason of my directing them to be carefully laid up untill wanted. And I perceive, by your letter, that my fears were not groundless. The expence of the materials for Boat Building and the Wages of proper Workmen, are at this time so enormous, that, as there is little or no prospect of any offensive operations. I shall not give orders for the number of Carpenters you mention. The Boats that have been saved are, I imagine, more than sufficient for the purposes of transporting stores &c. from post to post. I have desired the Board of War to direct a few Armourers to be sent up. In one of your former letters you expressed a Wish of coming down the Country to visit your family. Upon the prospect of matters at that time, I did not think it expedient for you to leave the post: But I think in the present situation of Affairs to the Westward you may take an opportunity of doing it. You will be the best judge of the matter when this gets to your hands, and will determine upon the propriety of the measure from circumstances. I take it for granted that Colo. Gibson will remain at the post should you come down, as I would not choose that a place of such consequence should be intrusted to an Officer of inferiour Rank. I am &c.⁹³

93. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MOTTIN AUGUSTIN DE LA BALME

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 14, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 5th of this month. It is very much my wish to do justice to the merits and zeal of every Foreign Officer who has served in this Country, but unhappily it is not in my power to comply with your request. I cannot recollect, although I have endeavoured to do it, either

the substance of the Letters You mention to have brought with You when you came to America, or the Characters by whom they were given; and I am sorry your services since your arrival owing to a want of opportunity or to their not coming to my knowledge, have not been such as would justify me in giving a Certificate in your Favor.⁹⁴ I am etc.⁹⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 15, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed you will find a duplicate of my letter of the 9th: which I have thought proper to forward by Colo. Little⁹⁷ lest the original may have missed you.

94. La Balme had resigned in October, 1777.

95. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

97. Col. Moses(?) Little.

I was a few days ago favd. with yours of the 16th. ulto. Altho' my intelligences from Canada are of a different complexion from yours, I will not undertake to say that your fears of an attack are groundless; but I do not look upon myself at liberty to authorise the raising the two Companies of Volunteers mentioned by you or to promise them pay or provision at Continental expence. If the measure is thought expedient and necessary by the State, it will lay with them to make application to Congress on the subject and obtain an order not only for the pay but for the public provision which may have been expended.

I find, by referring to the Resolves of Congress, that the Commissioners of Indian Affairs for the Northern department were directed in July 1775 to take into consideration the case of the Indian Youths at Dartmouth Colledge and then to pay the Sum of 500 dollars towards their support. A further application in their behalf should in my opinion be addressed to the Commissioners. General Schuyler and Mr. Douw of Albany are two of them, and, if I am not mistaken, a Mr. Edwards⁹⁸ of Connecticut is another. I think in point of policy we ought to cultivate the friendship of these people, as their connexions in Canada have been faithful and essentially useful to us. I am &c.⁹⁹

98. Timothy Edwards. He was Commissioner of Indian Affairs in the Northern Department.

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN BEATTY

Morris Town, March 15, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday and inclose you the Return You request. It was transmitted to His Excellency by Congress with a Copy of a letter from Major General Phillips.¹ If it is insisted on the Enemy must be allowed their claim for the privates it comprehends, although the General's information with respect to them, farther than as it rests upon the Return itself and the correspondence which accompanied it from Genl Phillips, is entirely vague and imperfect; nor has he been able to procure from the inquiries he has made on the point, any that was satisfactory.

The first intimation he had of the claim was when he received the Return from Congress. I am etc.²

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 16, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 14th with its inclosure. With respect to Bedkins corps there

1. Neither Beatty's nor Major General Phillips's letters are now found in the *Washington Papers*.

2. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

have been as yet no orders from any authority to countenance what is proposed: and 'till something is adopted for the cavalry in general his corps must remain in its present condition.

The propriety or impropriety of a change in the cantonments of troops under your command, can be best determined by yourself. If their present position in your opinion should appear to be the safest, little matter of convenience or the like are no inducements for an alteration. I am etc.³

To COLONEL JOSIAH STARR⁴ AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN⁵

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 16, 1780.

Gentn: I have recd. your favor of yesterday. I am not unacquainted with the difficulties and distresses of those Officers who have not yet been provided with Cloathing by the States to which they respectively belong, or by the Continent at large. Those who have only the latter dependance, are in a worse situation than those belonging to particular States as they have seldom or ever drawn those kind of stores which contribute to the comforts of a military life. It having been recommended to the respective states by Congress, to provide Cloathing for their Officers and Men, I do not

3. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

4. Of the First Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

5. Commandant of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

know that any means have been fallen upon by the Continental Agents to supply the former; and it is very much to be regretted, for the reasons you have pointed out, that all the States had not adopted the measure, and executed it in a similar manner whether it had extended to a partial or general supply. It certainly would have rendered the distresses of the Army much more tolerable, had they, upon a comparative view, found themselves in every respect upon the same footing.

I understood from General Parsons that the principal motive of his Visit to Connecticut was to represent the situation of the line to the Legislature then sitting. As I have not heard from him, I cannot tell whether he has had any or what success upon his application. But should I find upon seeing or hearing from him, that he has been disappointed in his expectations of relief, I shall think it incumbent upon me to transmit to the state the representation made by you in behalf of the Officers of your line.

Particular circumstances do not admit of the Relief of the Connecticut troops just at this time, but I shall take the earliest occasion to do it. I have the honour &c.⁶

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 16, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 11th of this month. When the Army requires the service of the waggoners now employed as expresses and should the necessity continue for extending the number of express riders beyond the establishment you will use your discretion, proportioning what you may be obliged to call in to the real exigency of the case, and dismissing them as soon as that exigency is over. However useful the number of stationary expresses which you point to, may be considered, yet we must not attempt any further innovation on this head at this time.

Your exertions during the precarious state of our supplies, I am well informed has been productive of very happy effects. You have my thanks, and I make no doubt of your continuing to do every thing in your power to forward the service. I am etc.⁷

To AZARIAH DUNHAM

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 18, 1780.

Sir: By a Return made to me this morning by Mr.

7. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Forman¹⁶ in your behalf, I find that there are considerable quantities of Meal and Grain in the Mills from thirty to sixty Miles distance from Camp. The necessities of the Army, at this time, call for the most vigorous exertions in having what is ground brought immediately forward, as it appears from a Return made to me this day, by Mr. Gamble¹⁷ Asst. Commy. of Issues, that he has not a pound of Flour upon hand, and but 1200 Bush. of Corn and five hundred Bushels of Wheat; the former of which, I fear, we shall be obliged to issue unground. I am convinced, if a representation of the matter is made by you to the several Gentlemen who have the direction of forwarding the above mentioned Articles, and by them, to the Magistrates of the respective districts, that they will take measures for putting the provision in motion in as expeditious a manner as possible. I therefore request you to write immediately to the persons concerned in the Business, and urge, to them, the necessity of their immediate exertions. In short, our dependance, until the state of the Roads will permit Flour

from the southward to come on, is intirely upon what is included in your Return of this day. I am
&c.¹⁸

To COLONEL JOHN GUNBY

March 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received Your Favor of this date

16. Aaron Forman. He was assistant to Azariah Dunham.

17. James Gamble.

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and am exceedingly sorry that the difficulties you mention exist. But the cloathing sent by the State for her Officers, being of a mere State nature and subject, it would seem of course to a mode of distribution to be fixed and adjusted by themselves. I do not see how His Excellency could interfere or give any order with respect to it. In this view, and as I know that he declined having any thing to do with the distribution of the Cloathing and Stores furnished by Virginia to her Officers, and has never given any direction in the instance of any other State Stores of this kind. I have not communicated the subject of your Letter to him, which probably was your intention. It would not certainly be difficult for a division to take place upon just and proper principles, and I would willingly hope from the evident propriety of the thing and the spirit of accommodation in all the Gentlemen interested that one will be made in a manner agreeable to the Whole. I am etc.¹⁹

To JOHN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 19, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency desires that you will be pleased to make an order on Messrs. Otis & Henley of Boston, in favor of Col Crane of the 3rd. Regt. of artillery, directing clothing

19. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison."

for such a number of soldiers as he may inlist, and that an account may be transmitted you, that it may be known what to enter against the regiment. I am etc.²⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 21, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have before me your two favors of the 16

20. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

and 17th. instant.

I am pleased to find that the notice you had received of the preparations of the enemy, was such as to anticipate my information to you on this subject. Should any attempt be really intended, and take place, against this or your quarter, I am satisfied that nothing which our circumstances will permit, will be left undone on your part. I presume that you are sufficiently acquainted with the signals for alarming the country, and their application, provided it should become necessary to call in the militia.

It is among the things to be lamented, that the state and prospect of our supplies of provisions is not better. The embarrassments on this head are disheartning; but it is to be hoped we shall get over them.

Your ideas respecting the chain²⁸ have not escaped me. But although I have thought of its insufficiency, and looked towards its improvement, yet I could not conceive much reasonable hope of any considerable alteration. With so much to do in our circumstances, it was impossible to do all. And that which was most important naturally claimed the principal attention. What appears most within our compass, and which in my opinion will augment the strength of the chain are the cables and anchors that have been proposed; and I wish you to lay the matter before Colonel Hay D Q M G. and consult him how far the obtaining such articles is practicable.

28. Across the Hudson at West Point.

With regard to the question on Stoney and Verplanks points. It is not easy to calculate instructions for all possible cases; or even what should be the precise mode of conduct in a particular one;

because it is difficult, if not impossible to comprehend a thorough knowledge of the circumstances which may take place, and which are subject to constant variation. If we were to consider only the original purpose of these works, as intended to cover the ferry-way, and in some degree to afford a protection to the neighbouring shores, we should not perhaps be induced to expose their garrisons to certain capture. But if we combine with these objects a weak state of the garrison of West-point, and the time to be gained for calling in, the militia or drawing forward remote succours, and which would be derived from a proper resistance made at Kings-ferry, it might dispose us to hazard the investiture and attack of its two posts. But here we would be guided by the real force of the enemy, and their intentions against West-point; the state of our own strength there, and the capability of the works at Stoney point and Verplanks for a serious defence, with the general good, or in inconveniencies which would result from their defence or evacuation. You will also observe that it is altogether out of my power to go beyond provisionary instructions on this head, and that circumstances must decide your conduct, should the enemy operate your way.

As to the present weak state of the force at West-point, and the change which may be made in it by calling in a part of General Poors brigade, I would prefer to this the measure you hint of moving troops from the cantonment on the opposite side, at least for the present, or till some substantial occasion shall occur for a further support.

Inclosed you will find a letter to the deputy clothier at Newburg, in which he is directed to hold the clothing left in his hands, at the disposal of the officer commanding at the Highlands. This clothing being intended for the supply of the troops of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire lines and the detachment of artillery at West-point, you will be pleased to call upon the commanding officers of these corps for exact returns of their deficiencies of clothing, and apportion the quantity in store to their respective wants [the state Cloathiers drawing it by your order.]

I return the proceedings of the Court martial transmitted in your letter of the 17th. for your own approbation or disapprobation. The articles of war authorise the general officer commanding in either of the "American States for the time being" under a resolve of the 14th of April 1777 to decide in all such cases &c.

I have to request that you will be particular in sending forward the monthly return of the state of the troops under your command. I am &c.²⁹

29. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On March 21 Washington wrote a brief note to Col. Michael Jackson, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, that he had requested new commissions from the Board of War for Jackson's subalterns. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BARON DE KALB²⁵

Head Quarters, Morris town, March 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of yesterday, inclosing a letter for General Greene, which I shall not deliver to him, as I know he has not at present the means of building the Boats you mention. I would therefore recommend to you, to pick out the best of those which you may find in the several Rivers for the purpose of Guard Boats.

Upon referring to and reconsidering your former letter upon this subject, I am of opinion that the stations which you then pointed out will be dangerous, so far as they respect the distance between Elizabeth town and Amboy; the sound there being so exceedingly narrow, that a Boat pushed suddenly from the opposite shore in the night would more than probably take ours. Besides I do not think we are to look for a descent in any considerable force from that quarter. The enemy have generally hitherto embarked either at Long Island or upon the farther side of Staten Island, and have come thro' the Kilns and across New Ark Bay, thereby avoiding all discovery from this shore, which they would be subject to any where between Elizabeth town and Amboy. New Ark Bay is therefore in my opinion the proper and safe place for your Guard Boats to ply. It is of considerable extent and a fleet of Boats

25. He was stationed at Springfield, N.J.

may be discovered either by their²⁶ working, or by sight, some time before their approach.

We have found on repeated experiments that the inhabitants will not remove their stock, untill the moment of danger; indeed at this season they have no places to send them, where they can be supplied with food. I would therefore have you give as general information as in your power, that an incursion of the enemy may be expected and recommend to the people to drive back their Stock upon the first communication of an alarm.

I do not think it probable that the Enemy will put their designs, if they have any, into execution, while our Commissioners are sitting at Amboy; I mention this as a matter of opinion only, and would not

wish you to relax your Vigilance on that account. You will no doubt have the signals in the utmost State of preparation, and keep a small party stationed with the Alarm Guns below Chatham. I am &c.²⁷

26. At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "the noise of their Oars."

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

March 22, 1780.

Dr: Sir: By the Resolution of the 25th. of last month apportioning certain quantities of provision and Forage on the respective States, the places of Deposit are to be assigned by His Excellency. This remains to be done, and as Colo. Blaine is now here the General wishes to avail himself of the present opportunity to fix upon the places, and requests that you will defer your Journey to Philadelphia and call upon him at 9 OClock to morrow morning. I am etc.³²

32. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison. Secy." The same letter was sent to Cols. Clement Biddle and Ephraim Blaine.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 22, 1780.

My Lord: Inclosed you will find an extract of a letter³⁴ which I received yesterday from Governor Livingston, with twelve Copies of the Act for recruiting the number of Men therein mentioned. You will be pleased, in consequence of the Governor's request, immediately to order as many Officers, as can possibly be spared from the Jersey line, to go upon the recruiting service, selecting such as are best acquainted with that duty, and who are supposed to have influence in the respective Counties. The Words of the Act are confined to "able bodied and effective Men" but I would wish your Lordship to draw a set of additional instructions for the recruiting Officers, directing them not to enlist, under the above description, any Deserters from the Enemy; and letting them know, in very explicit terms, that the Recruits will, upon their arrival at Camp, be inspected by the Inspector General or one of the sub Inspectors, and, if they shall be found ruptured, or any other ways unsound, too old or too

young for the service, or in any manner unqualified for soldiers, that they shall be accountable, notwithstanding they may have been passed by the County Muster Masters appointed by the Act. I think this caution necessary, because it would not be a difficult matter to impose an improper Man upon a Gentleman in the Country, not well acquainted with or not very attentive to military matters.

34. The extract is not with the draft, but Livingston's letter, dated March 15, in the *Washington Papers*, says: "I am now to apply to your Excellency in pursuance of an Act of our Legislature for as many officers as your Excellency shall think necessary to be sent into the different counties of this State for the purpose of enlisting and forwarding such Recruits as may enlist in the Service upon the Terms in the said Act expressed." A broadside of the act (March 11) is in the *Washington Papers*.

You will be pleased further to direct the Officers to send forward their Recruits to Camp in squads of five or six, as they obtain them. For which purpose, each Officer should take with him a non Commd. Officer and one or two trusty Men to perform that duty; well dressed and well looking Men should be selected. Your Lordship will observe, by the Act, that a Bounty of one thousand dollars is to be paid to each Recruit inlisting for the War exclusive of *Continental Bounty* and *Emoluments* , but that there may be no misconception or deception by the Officers or on the part of the Men, you are clearly to express, in the additional recruiting instructions, that the Continental Bounty and Emoluments only extend to Cloathing, Land, and such other benefits as may be hereafter allowed to soldiers serving during the War. In short, that one thousand Dollars is the whole Bounty in money which they are to expect. And the Officer is to be informed that the two hundred dollars Bounty allowed to him for each Recruit is to include, and to be considered by him as a compensation for his trouble and expense.

Officers of Militia are, under the Act, allowed to recruit Men, and it is therefore necessary that they should be apprised of the Bounty in Money. The best way, in my opinion, for communicating this, is, for the Continental Officers, upon their arrival in the several Counties, to shew their instructions³⁵ to the County Muster Masters, and County pay Masters, and request them to communicate the substance of

35. A copy of Stirling's recruiting instructions, dated March 23, is in the *Washington Papers*.

them to the Officers of the Militia.

I shall be obliged by your Lordship's favoring me with a Copy of the instructions which you deliver to the Officers, that I may file them with my papers. I am &c.³⁶

[N.H.Y.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT DANBURY

March 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: The remissness in the transmission of the monthly returns directed by the B[oard] of W[ar] and the inconveniencies which this occasions, makes it necessary for me to sire that particular attention may be had to this matter, and that the returns be constantly and regularly made out and forwarded at the periods directed. I am etc.³³

To COLONEL OTHO HOLLAND WILLIAMS

March 22, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have communicated Your Note to His Excellency. The General thinks that Mr. Randall³⁷ cannot with

36. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

33. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

37. John Randall. He was State clothier of Maryland and had been arrested by Colonel Gunby for a partial distribution of clothing, with the consequent stoppage of that important business.

propriety be tried by a Court Martial of the State line, as the matter for which he is arrested, implies that there may be a dispute among the Officers. Indeed He knows that there is a disagreement among them upon occasion. I am &c.³⁸

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 25, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of yesterday, written at half past 11 at Night.

Whatever may be the real object of the enemy, I make no doubt but your vigilance and precautions, should their operations be directed against you, or this way, will obviate any misfortune which they might intend. As an alarm can be conveyed to this ground, in the shortest space of time, by the firing of the alarm State cannon I wish you to take such measures for this purpose as you may judge proper.

It is mentioned in the information that horse vessels were fitted up. I should be pleased to have it ascertained, whether they are of such a kind as may be employed in a voyage, or for the transportation of horse to a distant part of the Continent. I would also like to know what num

38. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison."

ber of boats appear to be a constructing, and what exertions are used to complete them. It is not improbable but that both horse and boats are much wanted for the Southward. I am etc.⁵³

To MAJOR NICHOLAS FISH

Head Quarters, March 23, 1780.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of yesterday. I find as I supposed, that necessity was the sole cause of the additional and unusual trouble given the Brigade Majors. The orderly office is undoubtedly the proper place for Issuing Genl Orders and that to be done by the Adjt Genl But this from the immensity of business on his hands, and having only one assistant rendered it impossible for him or that assistant to attend at all times, and in consequence of it, the present mode of distributing the orders was thought of. It is to be wished under these circumstances that yourself and the other Gentn. in whose behalf you made the representation, would cheerfully continue your aid to Col Williams, until the arrival of Col Scammell who is daily expected with both Capt Gilmer⁴⁸ and Capt Dexter,⁴⁹ when the business of his Office will go on in its regular channel. I am &c.⁵⁰

53. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

48. Capt Nicholas Gilman, of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He was assistant adjutant general from January, 1778, to January, 1781; transferred to the First New Hampshire Regiment in January, 1781; served to close of the war.

49. Capt. John Singer Dexter, of the First Rhode Island Regiment. He was made assistant adjutant general from May, 1779, to May, 1781; retained in Olney's Rhode Island battalion in May, 1781; appointed major in August, 1781; served to November, 1783.

50. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M[eade] A. D. C."

To COLONEL FRANCIS JOHNSTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 24, 1780.

Dr Sir: His Excellency is consenting to your sending Lt. Armstrong⁵¹ after the deserters to Fish kill should you think the object worth the expence; but wishes at the same time in order to avoid further expence on this head that you would take proper measures before his setting out to inform yourself whether there may not be deserters from the rest of the line at or near the same place. You will be pleased to be particular in this and to instruct him accordingly, that they may be taken up. I am etc.⁵²

51. Lieut. John Armstrong, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He served to the close of the war; was appointed to ensign, First United States Infantry, in August, 1784; captain in September, 1790; in First Sub-Legion in September, 1792; major in September, 1792; resigned in March, 1783.

On March 24 Washington wrote brief notes to Lieut. Col. Jeremiah Gilman and Capt. Amos Emerson, of the First New Hampshire Regiment, accepting their resignations.

52. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

To DANIEL PUTNAM⁶²

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 26, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 7th. of this month. It gives me great pleasure to learn that your father the General is getting better, and that there are such flattering hopes of his perfect recovery. I beg that he will receive my best wishes for his health.

As you are unwilling to remain inactive or in your present situation in the army and request leave to resign, you will be pleased to consider this as my approbation of your request. I am &c.⁶³

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

March 26, 1780.

Sir: The situation of affairs to the Southward makes it serious question whether any further succours ought to go from this army. There are many obstacles to the measure, perhaps insurmountable ones, but in considering it, it is essential to ascertain how far it may be practicable to transport the troops. They

62. Major and aide to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam.

63. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

must of necessity go a great part of the way by land. I am therefore to request you will without delay inform me explicitly of the means you have in your department for this purpose. I shall also be obliged to you to consult the Commissary and let me know how he would be prepared for such an event. Suppose in your calculations that the detachment would consist of two thousand men.

There is another point which I have frequently mentioned to you in conversation, concerning which it is indispensable I should have the clearest, fullest and most precise information; I mean our prospects for moving the army this campaign. The season for operations is advancing fast. The movements of the enemy may soon make it necessary to put our whole force in motion. I wish to know therefore what provision is made and making of covering in camp equipage and the means of transportation; and how soon we may expect to be in a condition to take the field.

I request your answer to these inquiries will be as expeditious and precise as possible; but if a recurrence to your papers in camp, should be necessary to enable you to give an answer to the latter you will of course defer it 'till this can take place; but in the mean time you will let me hear from you on the subject of the detachment to the Southward. With great esteem etc.⁶⁴

64. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To ROYAL FLINT

March 26, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am much obliged to you for the interest which you still take in our supplies, as expressed in your favor of the 10th instant; and for your intentions to forward this business by a person representation on the subject to the Governor and Council.⁶⁵

I cannot doubt but that, whether a private citizen, or one acting in a public capacity, the good of your country will always be your principal object. With much regard, I am etc.⁶⁶

To JOHN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 26, 1780.

Dr. Sir: In answer to your letter of the 10th of this month, I have inclosed you a certificate expressing in general terms my sense of your services. For want of a knowledge of the ranks which you may have held at different times, and the periods of your service I could not make it more particular; but if you are desirous of one comprehending these matters and will send

65. Of Connecticut.

66. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

me the proper dates &c. I shall make out a certificate agreeably. I am &c.⁶⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÉQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, March 27, 1780.

Sir: Notwithstanding the occasion we should have for your services in this quarter should any active operations commence, the critical situation of Charles Town and the importance of that place, induce me to wish you were there. I am doubtful whether you can arrive in time; but I have submitted the matter to Congress to determine according to the advices they have received. The

letter to them is inclosed, which after reading you will be pleased to deliver to the President. Should you go to the Southward, I request you will favour me with a detail as frequently as circumstances will permit of the military operations in that quarter; and I entreat you to believe that I shall at all times take great pleasure in hearing of your success and glory. I have the honor etc.⁷⁸

67. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. A draft of the certificate is not found in the *Washington Papers*. (See note 9, p. 167, vol. 5, for Trumbull's service.)

78. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 27, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. a letter from the Board of War in which they inform me that they had on the 18th: Feby. given directions to Otis and Henley to provide Uniform Cloathing for your Regt. which I hope they will execute in a short time. They also inform me that they had undertaken to procure Caps, Leather Breeches and Boots for the Cavalry and had directed the Commy. Genl. of Military Stores to make provision of Swords, Pistols and Cartouch Boxes. I have written to Colo. Hubbard to endeavour to procure the necessary quantity of sadlery and when obtained to deliver what is wanting by the respective Regiments to the commanding Officers. Here I must take occasion to enforce a matter which the Board of War have recommended, and which is, to draw no more than the Articles which are indispensably necessary, and no more of such Articles than are really deficient. The scantiness of our stores of every kind and the necessity of retrenching public Expenses by all possible means makes me hope you will pay the strictest attention to this request. I am &c.⁸²

82. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman That part of the above letter which respects clothing was sent also to Col. Elisha Sheldon.

To NEHEMIAH HUBBARD⁸³

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 27, 1780.

Sir: On the 7th: instant, the Quarter Master General laid before me, for my direction, Returns of sundry Accoutrements wanting by Moylans and Sheldons Regiments of Horse, and which had been

demanded from you. Not knowing what provision might have been made by the Board of War, I did not look upon myself at liberty to give order in the matter, before I had consulted them on the subject. In answer to my letter they inform me that they had provided Caps, Boots and leather Breeches and should direct the Commy. General of Military stores to procure Swords, Pistols and Cartouch Boxes. They desire me to give orders to the Qr. Mr. General to procure, if in his power, the different Articles of sadlery, Portmanteaus, Oil Cloths and such others as come properly within his line. They inform me that they have reason to believe that there is some sadlery ready made at Springfield,⁸⁴ which, should there be any there, are to be considered as part of the Quantity called for. You will therefore make inquiry into that matter and after satisfying yourself, proceed as expeditiously as possible in procuring the deficiency. As the Board of War have not sent me back the Returns which I transmitted to them, I must desire you, if you have not retained Copies of them, to apply again to the commanding Officers of the Regiments for them, and to whom you will deliver the several

83. Deputy quartermaster general for Connecticut, at Hartford.

84. Springfield, Mass.

Articles as you obtain them from the Workmen. I am etc.⁸⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 28, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received your letter of the 2d. informing me of your arrival at Roxbury.

It is very essential that every thing in our power, not inconsistent with the establishments of Congress, or the States, should be done that can in any ways facilitate the recruiting service. I am of your opinion, that if clothing could be procured on the spot for such of the State quota as inlist, it would be a circumstance very much in favor of the business. But I would not wish to give any directions on this subject, as I presume every thing proper on the occasion will be done by the State [in consequence of the requisition of Congress].

I have been induced to direct the clothier general to make out an order on Otis & Henley, in favor of Col. Crane, for clothing for such soldiers as he may enlist. But this cannot be extended further, and

was only taken up, because the artillery are dependent solely on the Continent for their supplies. I am 'c.⁹⁰

[MS.H.S.]

85. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

90. In the writing of James McHenry. The phrase in brackets in the draft (which it also in the writing of McHenry) has been supplied by Washington.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 28, 1780.

[Dr Sir]: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 6th of this month, and that of the 20th. containing a duplicate of the former.

In a letter to the Board of Admiralty of the 15th I communicated my sentiments respecting the subject of your letter. I observed to the Board "with respect to the troops, that, from the detachment lately sent to the Southward, and the great diminution of our force besides, occasioned by the daily expiration of the men's enlistments, it appears to me that none can be spared from the army consistently with prudence or policy. But should the Board finally determine on the proposed enterprise and the troops be essential to its success," I further observed "that under the circumstances of the army I have stated, I should not think myself authorised to send them, without the concurrence and direction of Congress."

This will shew you the footing on which I found myself obliged to place the business. As to the second point, should the enterprise be undertaken, so far as my concurrence may be considered as necessary, I shall have no objection to your going on the command.

With regard to a leave of absence from the army during the insuing summer should it be found inexpedient to

go into the proposed interprise and under the representation of your health, you have my permission [tho' it was my wish and expectation to see you in the field] but provided your views extend to a voyage leave for this purpose must be obtained from the Congress, as I have in no instance whatever ventured to grant a furlough to any place not within the United States. I hope

you will find the experiments you propose to answer your expectations, and that you may soon experience a situation for actual service.

Let me congratulate you on [the late happy event.] Mrs. Washington joins me in presenting her wishes for Mrs. Arnolds on the occasion. I am &c.⁹²

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Hd. Qrs., Morris-town, March 30, 1780.

Dr. Sir: This will be delivered to you by Brigadier General Du Portail, Chief Engineer; a Gentleman of whose abilities and merit I have the highest opinion and who, if he arrives in time will be of essential utility to you. The delay that will probably attend General Clinton's operations in consequence of the losses he has suffered on the voyage, makes me hope, his assis

92. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words within brackets are in the writing of Washington.

tance will not come too late; and the critical situation of your affairs induces me to part with him, though in case of any active operations here I should sensibly feel the want of him. From the experience I have had of this Gentleman, I recommend him to your particular confidence. You will find him able in the branch he professes; of a clear and comprehensive judgment; of extensive military science, and of great zeal assiduity and bravery; in short I am persuaded you will find him a most valuable acquisition and will avail yourself effectually of his services. You cannot employ him too much on every important occasion.

Every appearance indicates that the enemy will make a most vigorous effort to the Southward. My intelligence from New York announces a further embarkation. The moment it is ascertained I shall advise you of it, and of the corps that compose the detachment.

I am with the warmest wishes for your success and with the truest esteem etc.⁹⁷

To DOCTOR ISAAC FOSTER

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 28, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I wish I could give you a favorable answer to your letter of the 17th of February on the subject of clothing.

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date line is in the writing of Washington. The draft is indorsed by Tilghman as of March 28.

I believe for some time to come, we must content ourselves with the acts of Congress and wait till they may have it in their power to give them a general operation. In this quarter you may be assured that no officers of the line, within my knowledge or recollection, have derived clothing from the public Stores, in consequence of these resolves. Two small parcels of clothing have been distributed to the staff of the army in which the hospital was included, but the apportionment to each individual was so inconsiderable as scarcely to be an object of attention.

When Congress may have it in their power to give their resolves effect, I make no doubt but they will empower their agents with proper authority to deliver clothing agreeably to their resolves; And you may be assured that his Excellency does not consider himself at liberty to take any order in this affair, or I would most willingly forward such as would answer the purpose of your department. I am
&c.⁹³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am pleased to hear by yours of yesterday of your arrival at Springfield. I have long wished and

93. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

expected it. Governor Trumbull in his letter by you, requests that a number of commissioned and non commissioned officers may be immediately sent to Connecticut to assist in the business of recruiting: he mentions 50 or 60 if they can be spared. From my idea of the State of the several regiments in respect to officers present, that number would nearly include the whole upon the ground. That, none however, of the little time between this and the opening of the campaign may be lost, you will be pleased to inquire forthwith what further number of Captains and Subs and good non-commissioned officers inlisted for the war, can be spared from the division, and let them be directed to proceed to the Governor and take his instructions. I imagine there are many officers yet

in Connecticut upon furlough, who may perhaps request to remain there to recruit; but I think they had best be called in and others sent upon that service as they return, because if an officer goes to a part of the Country in which he is acquainted, to recruit, he has an opportunity in some degree of visiting his friends at the same time.

You are probably informed of the encouragements given by the late law to recruiting officers. I would wish you to acquaint those who incline to go upon that service that I am not authorised to allow any thing separate from the provision made by the State as the requisition of Congress of the 9th. of February makes none but leaves the mode to the States. I think it necessary that this matter should be clearly understood by the officers previous to their departure, lest they should afterwards complain, that they went out

in obedience to orders and were unavoidably drawn into considerable expences in consequence. I am &c.⁹⁴

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL PIERRE REGNIER

[March 29, 1780.]

This may certify that Pierre Regnier Esqr. served as a volunteer in the Army of the United States of America from the 11 Novr. 1775 till the 12th of January 1776, when he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel by a particular act of Congress of that date. Col. Regnier has behaved on all occasions with a becoming zeal for the promotion of the service and distinguished himself in the several campaigns as a brave active and intelligence Officer. And is now at his own particular request permitted to retire.⁹⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1780.

Dr. Sir: From the diminution of our force at the Highlands by the expiration of the service of many of the Troops and

94. In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by D. W. Richards, of New York City.

95. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

which will become still greater, from the same cause, and the probability that the Enemy may attempt to enterprize something against the posts there; I have determined to bring the New-Hampshire Brigade from Danbury to reinforce you. The inclosed Letter to the Commanding Officer there, You will perceive is for this purpose which you will be pleased to seal and transmit after you have made proper arrangements for quartering them. If there are Barracks and Covering sufficient on this side the River at West point, for one of the Massachusetts Brigades stationed on the Other, it appears to me that it will be best to remove it and for the New Hampshire to occupy the Quarters they leave. This however is an arrangement, of the propriety of which you will finally decide yourself, as circumstances may seem to require.

I am exceedingly pained to find that such a spirit of resigning seems to have taken place in the Massachusetts line. Not less than Twelve Officers, Captains, Lieuts. and Ensigns, have left it in this way, since the 1st of January. Two thirds of them in the course of a few days past; and I have now before me Four or five applications more for the same purpose. I trust that this conduct will be better considered of and that there will be no more resignations. Besides the injury which must arise to the service from the practice, the Officers who pursue it will illy requite the measures, which it is said, the State have lately adopted for their relief.

I have received Your Favours of the 25 and 27 Instant. If the proposed Exchange of Regiments between Majors

Maxwell and Ballard is agreeable to themselves and to the Officers of the respective Regiments, I don't know that there can be any objection to it. The exchange however should be the effect of such an agreement or it may become a subject of some trouble hereafter. I am etc.

P.S. I am extremely anxious to have the New Hampshire Troops at the Highland posts, as soon as it can be done, and request You will have the place for their reception and accommodation ready for them as soon as circumstances will admit.²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS BRIGADE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1780.

Sir: The diminution of the force at the Highland posts, by the expiration of the terms of the enlistment of the troops stationed there last Fall, makes it necessary that the New Hampshire Brigade should move to West point or its vicinity. Major General Howe will inform you when he will have quarters ready for the reception of the Brigade, and you will be pleased to march when he shall give you orders. I am etc.³

2. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL THADDEUS KOSCIUSZKO

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1780.

Sir: I have rec'd your favor of the 23d Inst. The Sketches which you mention as having sent His Excellency thro' Genl Howe are not yet come to hand. It is to be lamented that your present number of fatigue men are not adequate either to the occasion there is for them, or your wishes. The Genl has however written some days ago on the subject to Genl Howe and no doubt every thing will be done towards forwarding the works, that is within his power. You will be pleased to make application to the Genl⁴ for the order you requested, for Shoes for the Masons of the Virginia line; and also in all future similar cases, as he is authorised on that head. I am &c.⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EZRA NEWHALL⁶

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 30, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your letter of the 20th. instant. Genl. Howe or the officer commanding in your quarter has full authority by his instructions to take such order in cases of

4. Maj. Gen. Robert Howe.

5. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A. D C."

6. Of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

furloughs as he may judge proper. Under the representation which you have made, I have no objection to your absence on Col Putnams return provided circumstances will admit of it at the time, and should it be agreeable to the commanding officer. I am etc.⁷

To THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF LEE'S CORPS⁸

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased, upon the receipt of this, to take the most expeditious measures for putting the whole Corps both Horse and Foot in readiness to march. If you move, your destination will be South Carolina. The Horse will go the whole way by land; the Foot will go down Chesapeak Bay by Water and meet the Horse at Petersburg. As soon as you have given the necessary orders at Burlington you had best repair to Philada. and apply to the Board of War, to whom I have written on the subject, for the Articles wanting to equip the Corps for so long a march. Be pleased to acknowledge this; send your answer to the Qr. Mr. at Trenton, who will forward it to me. I am etc.⁹

7. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

8. At Burlington, N. J.

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. Sparks prints this letter as to Maj. Henry Lee.

On March 30 Washington wrote also to the Deputy Quartermaster General at Trenton, asking him to forward the above letter by express. This letter is in the *Washington Papers* .

On this same date (March 30) Washington also wrote briefly to Captain Von Heer. or officer commanding the Marechaussée Corps, to march from Pottsgrove, or Reading, Pa., to Burlington, N.J., "as expeditiously as possible." This draft is in the *Washington Papers* .

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 31, 1780.

Sir: I have recd yours of the 10th: Instant by Ensign

Tolman¹⁴ to whom I have given a Warrt: for 4400 dollars for Bounty to 44 Men inlisted previous to the 23d. Jany. 1779 and a Warrant for 5000 dollars for the purpose of recruiting. Congress not having determined upon filling the additional Battalions, among which yours is included, I do not at present look upon myself authorised to give you liberty to proceed in recruiting. You will therefore upon the Receipt of this call in the Officers who are upon that service and apply the 5000 dollars sent by Mr. Tolman to paying off the Bounties of those who have been inlisted. You can settle your recruiting Account with the Commissioners of public Accounts at Albany and should there be a Balance in your favor, I will grant a Warrant for it, upon being furnished with the settlement made with the Commissioners. I have given Mr. Tolman an Order for 120 suits of Cloathes which I imagine will be the amount of the Men returned by you as already reinlisted and those who may be expected in from your recruiting parties. Here I cannot help taking occasion to mention the necessity of your paying a strict attention to the application and distribution of this Cloathing, as it appears, by former deliveries of the different Cloathiers, that your Regimental pay Master has heretofore had a much greater quantity than any other Corps in proportion to its size.

I have likewise given an order upon the Quarter Master General for the portmanteaux for your Officers. I am &c.¹⁵

14. Ensign Thomas Tollman (Tolman), of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He was appointed lieutenant in May, 1780, and retired in January, 1781.

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have Duplicates of my letters of the 30th. ulto. the originals of which having been sent by a soldier on foot, I am apprehensive he may have been detained by the Weather. I have since recd. your favr. of the 28th: March: The intelligence communicated in it, urges the necessity of drawing down Poors Brigade as expeditiously as possible, and also points out the expediency of endeavouring to get a supply of provision within the Garrison. I am well aware of the difficulties you

will meet with in accomplishing the last, but I am convinced you will leave no means unessayed. I am &c.

P.S. Pay particular and proper attention to the Signals for alarming the Country.²⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN TEMPLE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: In consequence of the promotion of Lt. Colo. White to the 1st. Regt. of Dragoons with the Rank of Lt.

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; the P. S. is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

Colo. Commandant, you will, agreeable to the regulations of the Army, be transferred to the 4th: Regt: to which Lt. Colo. White formerly belonged. I had mentioned this arrangement to Colo. White in my instructions to him previous to his going to the southward, but I am informed you missed him upon the Road. Upon your representation that the state of your Affairs require your return to Virginia before you can with conveniency join the 4th. Regt. you have liberty to proceed thither; and as you seem to be of opinion that you could, if authorized and furnished with money for the purpose, recruit Men for the Regiment to which you are going, you will be pleased upon your arrival in Philada. to make application to the Board of War and take their directions on the subject. I have for some time past given liberty to Colo. Moylan and Colo. Sheldon to inlist Men for their respective Regiments upon the following terms: to serve with the Regiments as dismounted Dragoons untill it should be deemed expedient or convenient to mount them; the Bounty 200 dollars to the Men and 20 dollars to the recruiting Officer; the term of service expressly for the War and the Men natives or such as have been long in the Country and connected in it and every way qualified for Dragoons. The excessive high price of Horses and the difficulty of subsisting them, was the reason of my determining to direct the inlistments on the foregoing terms for the present. Should the Board of War not concur with your propositions, you will be pleased to return and join the 4th:

Regt. as soon as the situation of your private Affairs will possibly admit. I am &c.³⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since I wrote to you on the 26th. ulto: I have received information which does not seem to admit of doubt, that the

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

enemy are preparing another embarkation, the destination of which is said to be to the Southwd. In consequence of this I have determined, if the measure meets the approbation of Congress, to detach the Maryland division to that quarter and have also submitted the Route of the troops to their decision. I desired them to communicate their determination on these points to you and the Commy. General that you may take the earliest opportunities of making the necessary provision should there be occasion. The number of Men to be accommodated on the march will amount to about what I mentioned in my last. Baron de Kalb who will command the detachment will set out for Philada. to morrow or next day and will be at hand to concert with you the necessary arrangements.

Should a passage down Chesapeak be determined upon in preference to a march the whole way, the more the motive for preparing Vessels at the Head of Elk can be covered the better, as the enemy may, if they have sufficient notice, endeavour to interrupt the communication. I am &c.⁴²

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 2, 1780.

D. Sir: I have considered the several objects of the two

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

letters from Genl. Phillips of the 22d and 29 of last month, which you put into my hand, and would summarily observe for your government so far as my opinion is concerned.

Gen. Phillips may be informed that the American Commissary of prisoners will be instructed to signify my permission for Major Harnage and Captn. Hawker of the 62 B: R. to go to New-York on their paroles.

The proposition in favour of Governor Hamilton and the other persons described by General Phillips cannot be complied with. Altho their release would have been considered in a general exchange, I

do not think myself at liberty to make them the objects of a particular parole exchange they being claimed as prisoners belonging to the State of Virginia; and besides the proposition appears to be very unequal.

The terms which we have proposed respecting the violators of parole appearing just and reasonable I do not think we should change our sentiments on this head, nor can the exchange of the violators of parole still residing in the States be made a previous measure to a general exchange of prisoners.

I shall take the necessary order that Lt. Lord Torphichen⁴³ of the 62 B. Regt. and Secd. Lieut. Hadden⁴⁴ of the British Artillery, go into New York on parole, and shall consider Mr. Randolph⁴⁵ and Fitzhugh⁴⁶ as opposed to them, for the present. But Genl. Phillips is to understand in this case, that when these two gentlemen return into

43. Lieut. James, Lord Torpichen, of the Sixty-second Foot, British Army.

44. Lieut. James M. Hadden. He had been promoted to first lieutenant in July, 1779.

45. Lieut. Robert Randolph, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He had been wounded and taken prisoner at Tappan, N.Y., in September, 1778.

46. Lieut. Peregrine Fitzhugh, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He had also been taken prisoner at Tappan, N.Y.

N. York that it is expected if the British officers should not be recalled that two other American officers of the rank of Lt. Lord Torphichen and Hadden, and the oldest in captivity be immediately liberated on he same conditions. I shall on this account limit the stay of Lt. Randolph and Mr Fitzhugh to a certain period that their brother officers may have a similar indulgence. I wish Genl. Phillips to be fully acquainted with this intention.

Mr. Beatty shall have my instructions to interchange a certificate with Mr. Loring assenting to the proposal that chaplains belonging to either army, when taken are not to be considered as prisoners of war but immediately released.

Inclosed is a passport for Lieut. Bibby⁴⁷ to proceed to Genl. Sir Henry Clinton. It restricts him, you will observe to a passage by water and to a return in the same way and only exempts his person and General Phillips' dispatches from capture but not the vessel. I return your letters and am &c.⁴⁸

47. Lieut. Thomas Bibby, of the Twenty-fourth Foot, British Army. The draft of his passport, in the writing of Teach Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers* under date of April 2.

48. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BARON STEUBEN

Morris Town, April 2, 1780.

My Dear Baron: I duly received your letter of the 15th. of March, which hurry of business has prevented my acknowledging sooner. Last Night brought me your favour of the 28th. The propositions made by you to Congress for the arrangement of the army this Campaign appears to me, upon the whole best adapted to our circumstances; and especially since so much of the season has elapsed without entering upon it I am glad the proposed incorporation has been suspended. I doubt however the practicability at this time of augmenting the cavalry or recruiting the additional, from the circumstance you mentioned; the extreme distress of the treasury, which seems to be totally exhausted and without sufficient resources for the current demands of the service. The present crisis is indeed perplexing

beyond description and it is infinitely difficult to devise a remedy.

When I approve your plan for the additional regiments, it is with one condition that Congress can find means to provide for the officers so as to put them upon an equal footing with the other parts of the army. If this cannot be done, they cannot continue in the service. I have incessant applications to this effect and have just written again to Congress on the subject. If the situation of the officers cannot be made more tolerable, it will be preferable to dissolve those corps, incorporate the men with the state lines and let the officers retire to be intitled to pay, subsistence and the emoluments decreed at the end of the war. This will be a very bad expedient if it can be avoided; but it is better than to leave the officers in such a state, that they must be miserable while they stay in the army; obliged in a little time the greatest part of them to quit, while the corps for want of care will rapidly decline and a number of good men be lost to the service.

Your anxiety on the score of Southern affairs cannot exceed mine. The measure of collecting the whole force for the defence of [Charles town] ought no doubt to have been well considered before it was determined. It is putting much to the hazard; but at this distance we can form a very imperfect judgment of its propriety or necessity. I have the greatest reliance on General Lincoln's prudence;

but I cannot forbear dreading the event. Ill as we can afford a diminution of our force here and notwithstanding the danger we run from the facility with which the enemy can concentrate

their force at our weak points besides other inconveniences I have recommended it to Congress to detach the Maryland division to reinforce the Southern States. Though this detachment cannot in all probability arrive in season to be of any service to Charles Town, it may assist to check the progress of the enemy and save the Carolinas.

My sentiments concerning public affairs correspond too much with yours. The prospect my Dear Baron is gloomy and the storm thickens [sic]. Not to have the anxieties you express at the present juncture would be not to feel that zeal and interest in our cause, by which all your whole conduct shows you to be actuated. But I hope we shall extricate ourselves, and bring every thing to a prosperous issue. I have been so inured to difficulties in the course of this contest that I have learned to look upon them with more tranquility than formerly. Those which now present themselves no doubt require vigorous exertions to overcome them; [and I am far from despairing of doing it].

Though I shall be happy to have the honor of seeing the Minister⁴⁹ in Camp as soon as it may be convenient to him; your reasons for persuading him to defer his journey awhile were good. I wish it were in my power to save him the trouble of the journey by paying him my respects in Philadelphia; but our present military situation joined to other reasons will not permit me to have that honor.

I am very sensible my Dear Baron to the obliging

49. Chevalier de la Luzerne.

assurances of your regard; and I entreat you to believe there is a perfect reciprocity of sentiments and that I am with great consideration etc.⁵⁰

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to transfer the command of the troops below to Brig: Genl. Huntington, and after communicating the instructions, which you have from time to time received, to him, and giving him such general directions as you may have, from observation, conceived necessary for the security of the small posts along the sound and for your main Body, you will be pleased to

repair hither. Upon a presumption that the opinion of the Council of yesterday will be carried into execution, I intend that you shall proceed immediately to Philada. to concert measures with the Board of War, Quarter Mr. and Commy. Genl. for the transportation of the troops to the southward.

You will be pleased to be very particular in informing Genl. Huntington of the methods of communicating the Alarm by signals, should the enemy move. I am &c.

50. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

P.S. Let your going to Philada. be under the Idea of a Furlough.⁵¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 2, 1780.

Dr Sir: Under the present situation of things it appears necessary to place the Maryland division under your command in the most perfect state of readiness to move at the shortest notice. It will be indispensable that all guards at a distance should be drawn in; all soldiers that may be servants with officers not belonging or attached to the troops recalled, and every other previous arrangement in your power made for this purpose. You will be pleased to inform the adjutant general, of the parties on command, that they may be withdrawn and replaced and be in readiness with your division to move at a moments warning. I shall consult with the quarter Master Genl. on the score of waggons. I am &c.⁵²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of this date. If the

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

52. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

paymasters to the Regiments to which the Officers, going upon the recruiting service respectively belong will apply, I will grant them Warrants equivalent to the pay and subsistence of the Officers

up to this time. One person, by bringing orders to receive the money for the rest, may execute the whole Business. As the Gentlemen go to Connecticut expressly upon the call of the State, I think it will be but reasonable in them to defray their necessary travelling expences, which in these times far out run the pay of an Officer of the highest Rank. I am etc.

P.S. Be pleased to send Genl. Phillips letter to Staten Island.⁵³

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1780.

Sir: The Assembly of this State, at their last sitting, passed a law for the payment of the provision which the Army were under the necessity of taking from the inhabitants during the scarcity in Camp and between the 15th: Decemr. and 15th: January. The law directs that no provision seized as aforesaid shall be paid for, unless upon a Certificate signed by the Commander in Chief, or by some person authorised by him. That justice may be done to the public and to individuals I have appointed you to

53. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

meet two Magistrates at this place on Wednesday Morning next to affix the Value of the several Articles taken. You will therefore be pleased to attend accordingly. I am &c.⁵⁴

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have, in consequence of the opinion of the last Council of War, left it with Congress finally to determine upon the

54. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

march of the Maryland division to the Southward. That no time may be lost in the transportation of the troops, should Congress agree in sentiment with the Council, I am to desire you to proceed immediately to Philada., and if you find, upon your arrival there, that the troops are to move, concert with the Board of War, the Commissary and Quarter Master General the necessary arrangements for

their provision and accommodation. But should it be determined that the march of the Body of Men alluded to is, at this time, either inexpedient or unnecessary, you will be pleased, after completing your private Business, to return to your command in the Army. If you proceed to the Southward, I wish you a safe and expeditious march and every success that you can possibly desire as I am with very great Respect etc.⁶²

To JOHN BEATTY

April 4, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to signify to Major Harnage and Captain Hawker of the 62nd. British Regt. my permission for them to repair to New-York on their paroles, and take the usual and proper steps on the occasion.

Mr. Loring the British Commissary of

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

prisoners is to send you out a writing declaritive on the part of the enemy that no chaplain belonging to the American Army when taken shall be considered as prisoners of war but immediately released. As an interchange of writings is to take place between you and Mr. Loring, you will send me his and a draught of the one you mean to return him, that both may be examined before they are confirmed by a mutual interchange. I am etc.

P.S. Should Harnage and Hawker come by land to New York it will be necessary to give him a route, by the way of Kings-bridge, in order to avoid as much as possible the army. If there is any flag vessel coming to New-York it will be a good opportunity should this mode be preferred.

I have received your letter of the 3rd inst. You have my leave of absence to go to Philadelphia.⁶³

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 28th: March. As the Court Martial on Docr. Shippen will be under the necessity of adjourning for a few Weeks, it is lucky that you did not set out. You shall have notice of the time of their meeting again, which I

63. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

imagine will suit that of your attendance upon Mrs. Moylan to Jersey. In my letter of the 27th: March, I informed you of what preparations were making for equipping the Cavalry.

Lt. Colo. Temple, who goes to your Regt. was here a few days ago, but was under the necessity of returning to Virginia on account of his private concerns. I think it probable that he will bring on some Recruits for the Regt.

Mrs. Washington joins me in Compliments to Mrs. Moylan and in condolence on your late misfortune.⁷⁰ I am &c.

P.S. The Court Martial is adjourned to the 15 May you will therefore come down about that time if no material duty in the line of your command should prevent you.⁷¹

To COLONEL AZARIAH DUNHAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1780.

Sir: By a return made to me this day by the Asst. Commy. of Issues, I find that there are not more than four days Meat in the Magazines. This is a circumstance so alarming, that I request you to make me an immediate return of the quantity of Meat within your district, more particularly of what is within a short distance of Camp, and I must further request

70. A still-born child.

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

you to make use of every exertion to have it brought forward. The necessity of this measure speaks for itself. Our supply of Flour being very scanty, I must desire you to still pay an attention to that Article and suffer the Magazine of Bread to fail, by turning your endeavours towards the supply of Meat. I am &c.⁷²

To CORNET PEREGRINE FITZHUGH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since you left Camp, Genl. Phillips has solicited the parole or exchange of two Officers of the Convention for Mr. Randolph and you. I could not, consistent with the practice I have uniformly observed of giving a preference, whether for parole or final exchanges, to those who have been longest in captivity, consent to this proposal, so far as it respected you in its full extent. But I have desired that Genl. Phillips may be informed that the Officers required by him shall be sent in; that Mr. Randolph and you shall remain out for a limited time; and that upon your return the two oldest prisoners of ours of equal Ranks shall be allowed to come out. I have limited your times to the 15th. July next. This I conceived the best method of giving you an opportunity of remaining somewhat longer with your friends, without materially injuring

72. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman

the rights of your Brother prisoners. Inclosed is the paroles required of you by the British Commy. of Prisoners. You will be pleased to sign one Copy and forward it to me, that it may be transmitted to New York. I am &c.⁷⁵

To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1780.

Sir: I received Yesterday your letter of the 2d Instant, and I am extremely sorry to find that parties of the Enemy have appeared and committed hostilities in the neighbourhood of Wyoming. It is not in my power to afford any Troops from the army and I should hope those already there and the Inhabitants will be able to repel at least incursions by light parties. It was my intention as I informed you that you should join your regiment immediately after your return; however I am induced from the face of things, to let you continue where you are for the present and you will remain till further orders. Should further depredations and mischiefs be committed by the Enemy, you will take occasion to inform me of them. I am &c.⁸¹

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

81. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From a photograph of the original in the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society (F. Dorrance, director), Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1780.

Sir: I find myself under the painful necessity of writing to you on the subject of our Provision supplies. The inclosed Return of to day comprehends the whole the Issuing Commissary has. Colo Dunham according to a Return of th[e 6th] of the stores under his direction, makes the whole of the meat kind amount only to 218 Barrels of Pork 20 Cattle and 11,030 lb of Beef; the last in the neighbourhood of Camp; the Cattle about 40 miles off in Sussex and the Pork distributed in not less than six places from thirty to sixty miles distance, and without any good prospect of its being brought on, or at least in season. This is all the meat I can hear of, both in and out of Camp, except some Pork said to be at Burlington, the quantity unknown, so that from the best estimate that can be formed we have only a certainty of supplies for four days, taking into the account the 11,030 Beef in the vicinity of Camp and the 20 Cattle and supposing part of the meat last Issued to the Troops may still remain in their hands. It is possible that some part of the Pork may be got in, in the course of that time, but if this should fortunately be the case, it can be of little avail. I have said nothing on the subject of Bread because the prospect as to this for the present, is not quite so alarming; but our supplies of this also claim your most active exertions. I shall expect to hear from you and to be informed of the prospects you

have and that you will exert every nerve for the Arrays relief. I am &c.⁸²

To COLONEL AZARIAH DUNHAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 6th. with the Return of the provisions under your direction, and am greatly concerned to find the quantity is so small. I must again from the importance of the subject, entreat your every exertion to have it brought on to Camp as speedily as possible, and that you will use every means in your power to procure and bring on further supplies. The support of the Army requires it in a most essential manner. I am &c.⁸³

To CAPTAIN BERNARD WARD⁸⁴

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1780.

Captain Bernard Ward of the Regiment lately commanded by Colo Atlee, having represented to His Excellency the Commander in Chief, that while he was a prisoner of War

82. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The portion in brackets is supplied from the draft, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W Rosenbach, of New York City.

83. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

84. Of the late Pennsylvania Musket Battalion, commanded by Col. Samuel John Atlee. As captain in the Continental Army, he served to the close of the war.

on Long Island he married and was obliged when exchanged to leave his Wife and the Effects he received with her on account of her being ill with the Small pox, and prayed that he might send in a letter by a Flag of truce in order to get Her out with Her Effects. This is to certify that he has obtained his Excellency the Commander in Chief's consent for the same and Mrs Ward has permission to come out with her Cloaths and Other effects; in which however, are not to be included Any Goods or Merchandize for sale.⁸⁵

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, April 7, 1780.

Sir: It is his Excellencys desire that you should remove Mr. Nicholas Dean from his present Quarters, to Easton, or any other distant place; and that if you cannot contrive to make him pay, for his board since his stay in this neighbourhood, that you would do it yourself. I am &c.⁸⁶

85. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

86. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M[eade]."

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 9, 1780.

Sir: I have duly received your favour of the 16th of March with its inclosures. The letters from General Hamilton have been sent in.

There are such jealousies prevailing in the country, against the British officers in captivity, and they really take so much pains whenever they go to debauch the minds of those they converse with and with so much success, that I do not think myself at liberty to grant the permission requested for the valetudinary officers of the Convention troop⁹⁵ If you should think the indulgence they ask absolutely necessary, I wish you to address yourself to the Board of War, informing them of my having declined the matter and my reasons for it. Indeed in all cases of a similar kind I would wish application to be made to the Board. A parole exchange has been agreed upon for Lieutenant Lord Torphicken of the 62d. British Regiment and Second Lieutenant Hadden of the Artillery; and an actual one of Mr. Robert Hoaksley⁹⁶ Waggon Master and Nathaniel Collyer Assistant Dy. Commissary. You will give these Gentlemen passports to Elizabeth Town to receive further directions there from the Commissary of Prisoners. A direct Route should be marked out to them, avoiding Philadelphia and the army. I am &c.

95. The British officers wished to spend the summer at the Virginia warm springs in Augusta and Berkeley.

96. Wagon Master General to the Convention troops.

P.S. When any letters are presented to you which you think exceptionable or two pointed I should be glad you would make the objection on the spot. This will save references which may sometimes be embarrassing.⁹⁷

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING LEE'S CORPS

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 9, 1780.

Sir: I have received Capt. Rudolphs favr. of the 2d. Inst. I have to request you not to lose a moment in commencing your march to South Carolina after your Corps is ready. You will take your Route from the Board of War. I wish you a safe and expeditious march and am etc.⁹⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. dated the 8th. Be pleased to give directions to the Officer commanding at Elizabeth Town to send over a Flag with the prisoners as soon as they arrive there. It may sometimes happen that prisoners who come from a distance may arrive at Elizabeth Town before the Commy. of prisoners can have

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

98. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

previous notice, in that case, there will be a necessity for their waiting untill a Flag can be applied for and obtained.

You will take such steps respecting the security of the Boats upon Passaick River as you may think conducive to the safety of the posts, without unnecessarily distressing the owners. But I would not wish Capt. Kennedy's Boat to be taken, while another can be procured for the purpose of a guard Boat. It is true he is in England, but he went thither by permission of the State. I am &c.¹¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, April 10, 1780.

Dr. Sr: The Maryland division will begin their march to the Southward as soon as the means in our power will enable them to do so. I therefore wish you to lose no time in consulting with the Qr. Mr. Genl, as far as it may be necessary for the transportation of the Artillery and stores which is to accompany the Division. I am &c.¹²

11. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by D. W. Richards, of New York City.

12. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, April 10, 1780.

Dr Sr: The Maryland division will move to the Southward as speedily as possible. You will therefore be pleased to see the Qr Mr and Commy. immediately that the best and most expeditious means in their power may be used to put the Troops in motion. I wish no unavoidable delay to take place on this occasion. I am &c.

P.S. You will direct the P Ms of the Division to draw pay for the several Regts. to the 1st. Inst. no time should be lost in giving these orders or in the execution of them.¹⁶

16. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR WILLIAM PERKINS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 12th: ulto. You are to leave all the Iron Cannon with the Apparatus belonging to them in the State of Rhode Island, and transport all the Brass Ordnance and the remaining Continental Stores to Springfield. You will be pleased to attend particularly to the Arms which you have heard of in the neighbourhood of Providence. You need not remove the heavy round shot. Should any of the apparatus belonging to the Iron Cannon be the property of the Continent, you are to take Receipts for it from the State, as you are to do for the 1000 lb: of powder to be left by desire of the Governor. You are to apply to the Dy. Qr. Master for assistance in removing the Ordnance and stores to Springfield and upon their being deposited there take Receipts for the Quantity.

After having compleated the removal you are to join the park of Artillery at this Camp or wherever it may be. I am &c.¹⁷

To THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF LEE'S CORPS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1780.

Sir: Mr. Samuel Allison of Burlington has

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

complained to me of violences offered to him by Lt Carnes of the corps under your command. I have told him that it is at his option to have recourse for redress either to the civil or military law. If he prefers the first, Lt Carnes must of course submit to the civil magistrate. If the last is chosen, you will arrest Lt Carnes and direct him to repair to Head Quarters by the 18th. instant to take his trial. He will bring with him such witnesses as he thinks essential in his behalf, or it may be better that the depositions of the Witnesses on both sides should be taken before some Magistrate, in presence of both parties Lt Carnes and Mr. Allison. This may save trouble and expense. This letter goes through Mr. Allison who will inform you which of the alternatives he determines upon. I am &c.¹⁸

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, April 11, 1780.

Sir: Major McCrachin²⁰ formerly of your Regiment having represented to His Excellency the Commander in Chief, that hoping he should be able to continue in the service himself and from a wish to promote it, he was induced in Jan'y 1777 to enlist into your Regiment a Mulatto Man named William Condo, who belonged to him and who had then upwards of Seven Years to

18. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

20. Maj. Joseph McCracken, of the Fourth New York Regiment. He lost his arm at Monmouth, N. J., in June, 1778; resigned in April, 1780; served subsequently as lieutenant colonel of the New York Militia.

serve; and prayed that he might be permitted to have him again, he himself being obliged from the loss of his Arm and ill health to leave the Army and states besides, that he had suffered considerably from the incursions of the Enemy. I am directed by His Excellency to inform You that if the Facts

with respect to the Man and the Major's sufferings by the incursions of the Enemy are as he has represented them, he consents to his having him again. I am &c.²¹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, April 12, 1780.

Dr Sr: I have reed your favr on the subject of Col Gunby's demand of a Waggon, on account of his commanding a Brigade for the present. I cannot by any means think it necessary that he should be supplied with one from this circumstance, therefore wish you in this as well as in all future similar cases to refuse complying with the request. I am &c.²⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 6th: and am

21. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

25. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

pleased to find that the Legislature are at length taking measures to satisfy their Officers and Soldiers. It is to be wished that their want in respect to Cloathing and other matters could be immediately supplied, but I am in hopes they will wait patiently a while longer, when they see that proper steps are pursuing to make provision for them.

I had, previous to the Rect. of yours, upon the request of the Governor, sent home as many Officers as could possibly be spared, to assist in the Business of recruiting.

The number of General Officers with the Army is so small and has been so during the Winter, that notwithstanding I am obliged to dispense with many duties properly incidental to that Rank, it falls heavy upon the few who are present. I am therefore under the necessity of requesting your return to the Army as soon as you can possibly make it convenient.

The exchange of Officers or Men in the marine line has come so little under my direction, that I have scarce interfered in a single instance.

The Commy. receives his instructions, where the prisoners are continental, from the marine Committee of Congress, and I doubt not but your son will have justice done him in his turn of exchange. There being but few naval prisoners on either side, I observe that exchanges frequently happen, and I therefore hope that your son's captivity will be but of short duration. I am &c.²⁶

26. The draft is ill the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 12, 1780.

Sir: I have been lard. with yours of the 27th. March inclosing a Return of your Regimt. and the proceedings of a General Court Martial held by order of General Cornell. I am under the necessity of disapproving the sentence of the Court against Windsor Fry on account of its irregular constitution; as by the Articles of War a General Court Martial of the trial of a Continental Officer or soldier can only be ordered by the Commander in Chief; the Officer commanding a separate department or the Continental General Officer commanding in any one of the states. But that the Offender may not thereby escape from punishment, I inclose a power to hold a proper Court, under which the prisoner may be brought to a new trial. I have not yet determined upon the station of your Regt. for the ensuing Campaign, but I think it more than probable that I shall be under the necessity of drawing it to the main Body of the Army to replace, in part, the detachments which we have been obliged to make to the southward.

I return the proceedings of the former Court Martial and am etc.³¹

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To HENRY CHAMPION

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 12, 1780.

Sir: When Colo. Blaine passed this place, in his way from the Eastward, he informed me, that you had again undertaken the purchase of Cattle on public account, which gave much pleasure, as I had been well informed of your abilities in the execution of that Business. The distress to which the Army is at length reduced, on the score of Meat, is equal, if not superior to any thing which it has experienced in the course of the War. We have not at this day one ounce of Meat fresh or salt in the Magazine, and supposing all the supplies of this Article within any reasonable distance (which I know of) ever collected, they would not amount to more than three or four days consumption. From what Colo. Blaine said, I had reason to expect assistance from you about this time, indeed our great and only dependance for Meat is upon your Quarter. If therefore you have not forwarded any Cattle when this reaches you, I must, in the most earnest manner, request you to exert yourself to the utmost to afford us relief. We may possibly, with the greatest difficulty, subsist for a very short time upon this almost totally exhausted Country, but we ought not, nor must not depend upon it for any thing more. If we do, it must be by depriving the inhabitants of what barely remains sufficient for their own support.

I have given you a true picture of our distress and I have the fullest confidence in your taking every measure in your power to bring about a change of circumstances. I shall be glad to have your answer as expeditiously as possible, with your opinion of your prospects of a supply of Beef now and in future. I am &c.²⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favors of the 2d. 3d. and 10th: instants. I take it for granted that the detail of the signals furnished by Genl. Patterson is right. I have no Copy of it in my possession.

I have not yet obtained any certain account that the fleet which fell down to the Hook on the 5th: has put to sea. I however think it may be depended on from a concurrence of circumstances, that they are bound to the southward, but untill we know that they are actually gone out, we cannot be too much guarded against what may be only a feint.

I am glad you have thought of bringing the Fascines and Gabions within the Works upon the point. They would be of the utmost importance to the enemy should they move up seriously agt. our posts. There were a number cut down about Fort Montgomery and at other places near the Water.

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

General Heath, who is appointed by the State of Massachusetts to superintend the recruiting service, writes me, that he shall endeavour to detain three Commd. and one non Commissioned Officer of each Regt. who are already in the State on furlough, to go out recruiting and to march the recruits, deserters who may be apprehended, and furloughed Men, from the places of rendezvous to West point. But as he is not certain of finding the number required, he wishes you to send the deficiency, should there be any, from the line. This you will be pleased to do if the state of the Regiments will admit of it. Those Officers who have not been indulged with furloughs should be preferred as they will have an opportunity of visiting their families and friends and looking into their private affairs at the same time. Capt. Webb³² the Bearer of this, who is under a necessity of resigning if he cannot obtain leave of absence, would be content with going home upon these terms. He represents the situation of his family in such manner, that I wish him to be indulged if possible, at any rate.

That there may be no misapprehension you will be pleased to acquaint the Officers before they go out upon the recruiting service that I know of no continental Bounty or allowance to reimburse their expenses or to compensate their trouble. The State I have been informed have made some provision, but I do not know exactly what it is. I have been full upon this point, lest the Officers should hereafter complain, that they had gone out in obedience to orders, and that the state allowance was not adequate to their necessary expenditures. They must also be informed that the Recruits which may be obtained will

32. Capt. James Webb, of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment He resigned in April, 1780.

be for the benefit of the line at large and not for any particular Corps. I am &c.³³

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

Morristown, April 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your private letter of the 11th. came safe to hand. The rumor of my going to the Southward has nothing, at this time, to support it. In consequence of the preparations which were making at New York to embark Troops; and the intelligence I had received of the destination of them, I gave information to Congress, accompanied with a state of our strength, and the disagreeable circumstances under wch. we laboured submitting it to them to determine (after maturely

considering the several matters I had communicated) on the propriety of Marching the Maryland division (including the Delaware Regiment) to the aid of the Southern States.

About the same time that your letter came to hand, directions from Congress respecting the March of these Troops arrived. Accordingly, this division as it is, is preparing to March, but how they will get on for want of Provisions, Transportation &ca., Heaven alone can tell, I cannot.

In the private conversation you allude to, as

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

having passed between you and me in the Winter, respecting your going to the Southward, I think I then said, but sure I am I meant to say, that however desirable and proper it might be to send a Gentn. of influence who was well acquainted at the same time with the temper and disposition of the people; the resources of the Country, &ca., the doing of it lay wholly with Congress and I had never interfered in any appointment in that department. I again mention this matter lest there should have been any misconception, and I am the more inclined to do it as your coming from that quarter was the result of a particular act of Congress entered into without my privity or knowledge.

If the theatre of War should be transferred to the Southward and my remove thither consequent, I should be very happy in having you along with me being Dr. Sir &c.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have reed. your favr. of the 10th. I am sorry to find that the repairs of your accoutrements and the general indisposition of your Horses, will prevent your moving so soon as could have been wished, but I have confidence in your making no greater delay than is absolutely necessary.

The Board of War having powers to order General Courts Martial the prisoner you mention may be tried at Philadelphia, but it is worth considering whether you can have him tried and the proceedings sent up for my approbation (which will be necessary) and an answer returned before the Corps will probably march. The example, should he be found guilty and sentenced to death, is wanted more immediately for your own people than the Army at large, and therefore the desired good effect would be lost, should you march before the trial can be regularly gone thro' and the proceedings confirmed. You omitted to inclose the letters from Virginia to which you refer.

I wish you an expeditious, safe and agreeable march and every honor and success to yourself and your Corps, as I am etc.³⁴

To JOHN MERCEREAU³⁵

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 13, 1780.

Sir: I have for some time expected to hear from you in consequence of the plan settled with you when you were last at Head Quarters. I at present want to be informed with certainty, whether the Fleet which fell down to the Hook on the 5th. instant and which was supposed to be bound to the southward, went

34. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

35. The draft is addressed to Mercereau at Bonum Town, but a letter from him (April 14) is dated "Piscatua."

immediately to sea, or whether it yet remains there. If you have not already obtained this information, you may perhaps satisfy yourself by looking out from the Heights between Brunswic and Woodbridge, and if you cannot from such a view gain a competent knowledge, I would wish you to send a person purposely to the Island. It is said that another embarkation is preparing, and I would therefore wish you upon that account to send over a person to learn whether any and what kind of Vessels are watering. You will be pleased to transmit me what intelligence you can by return of the Bearer, and what further you may obtain in consequence of the foregoing directions, by a Messenger sent for the purpose. It is very material that I should be informed as speedily as possible.

Be pleased to contrive the inclosed to Captain Lyell in Amboy. I am &c.³⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 15, 1780.

My Dear Sir: I have successively received your several letters of the 23d. and 28th. of January 12th. 14th and 23rd. of February, almost all of which were come to hand when I wrote you by General Du Portail, but by accident were not acknowledged.

36. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

As far as it is possible for me at this distance and with a very inconsiderable knowledge of the Country, to judge, your reasonings on the best plan for an expedition against Augustine⁴⁴ appear to me well founded. But unfortunately for us, from every present aspect we shall find ample employment in defending ourselves without meditating conquests.

Your latter letter announces the arrival and progress of Sir Henry Clinton to Stono. It is of the greatest importance that he met with the disasters which attended his voyage, though they were much smaller than was expected. This no doubt is the cause of his delay, and I sincerely hope will give you time to receive the necessary succours and put yourself in an effectual posture of defence.

In my letter by General Du Portail, I informed you that my advices from New York indicated a further embarkation supposed to be destined for the Southward. This has actually taken place, and has been for some time on the point of sailing; though it is not yet ascertained that they have sailed. I have had several accounts of the corps composing the detachment, but as they materially differ from each other, I cannot rely sufficiently upon either to transmit it. From every information the total number will be from 2000 to 2500 men, commanded by Lord Rawdon as Brigadier. I do not learn that there are any cavalry or draft horses, more than about fifteen dragoons attached to Simcoe's corps. If this embarkation should be designed as a reinforcement to General Clinton and he should suspend his operations 'till its arrival as is probable, so much

44. St. Augustine, Fla.

time will be exhausted that he will be thrown into the hot season; a circumstance not a little unfavourable to his success. You will easily conceive the degree of our solicitude here for the fate of Charles Town and its garrison. My apprehensions, after all, are principally for the harbour. If this is secured, the operations against you must become critical and arduous. But whatever may be the event, of this we are assured that no exertion, prudence or perseverance on your part, will be wanting to defeat the attempts of the enemy. May the issue be equally conducive to your personal glory and to the advantage of these states.

In consequence of the detachment the enemy are now making it has been determined to march the Maryland division of about 2000 men to your assistance; but our situation here will not permit it to move before it is certain the enemy's detachment has sailed. Baron De Kalb will command this division. This reinforcement in all probability will be too late to have any influence upon the fate of Charles Town; but if that should fall, it may serve to check the progress of the British troops and prevent their getting intire possession of the State. If they succeed against Charles Town, there is much reason to believe the Southern states will become the principal theatre of the war.

I inclose you sundry resolutions of Congress of the 25th. of February for raising specific supplies of provisions and forage on the different states, in which you will find the quantities apportioned on North and South Carolina.

Congress have left it to me to determine the places of deposit; but my remoteness from those two states and the imperfect knowledge I have of their position and circumstances disqualify me from extending my arrangements to them. These will be much better made by you, and I must request you will as speedily as possible carry into execution that part of the resolutions which depends on me. I have written to the Governors of the two States referring them to you for information on this head, which you will no doubt give without loss of time.

I have written to the Governor of Virginia pressing the supplying the troops of that State with Cloathing, agreeable to your request. I am etc.⁴⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 16, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have just recd your favor of this date. I have not had any advice from the Commanding Officer at Paramus of the matter which it communicates, and therefore must request you to give me the best intelligence you can get from that quarter. If you have any militia horse with you they may be serviceable while the enemy are out and enable you the better to give me an

45. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

account of their movements. You will of course be on your Guard. It will be well to employ your horse on your left flank, which will be a security both to you and us, especially if the Enemy sh'd be out in force and intend a flying party for this place. I am &c.⁵³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 17, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received some days ago your letter of the 27th. of last month. I have communicated your request with respect to Recruiting Officers, to Major General Howe and desired him to send on a number, if the state of the Regiments would admit of it, informing them however previously, to prevent a misapprehension on the subject and that they might use their own discretion upon the occasion, that I knew of no Continental Bounty or allowance to reimburse their expences or to compensate for their trouble. How many or whether any would go for the State encouragement is a point about which I have not heard. Your plan for sending the Recruits on, seems to be a very good one. I would observe with respect to the Recruits that it would be best if it could be done to enlist them generally for the Line and not for particular Regiments, as they might then with more facility be disposed of among the Regiments, so as to make them all of equal strength;

53. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

a matter essential to uniformity and arrangement, and which ought always to be attended to. I am sorry there should be the obstacles there are to enlisting men, as it is certainly very interesting to us, to have the Army upon a more respectable footing than it is at present, but such is the state of our Treasury and of our Cloathing supplies, that it is not in my power to do any thing to promote it at this time. With respect to the money in Mr Hancocks⁶² hands, I do not like to give any orders about it, as I do not know at present to my own satisfaction, whether there is any pecuniary Continental Bounty, or if there is the particular cases in which it is allowed. The late Resolution of Congress on the 9th. of Feby., by which the States are called on to make up their deficiencies of Men, is totally silent on the subject, and it seems that the Act which preceded it in March 1779 and which was the last on the occasion, was only of a temporary nature and ceased when that of the 9th. of Feby. took place. At any rate if it could be supposed to exist, the Bounty of Two Hundred Dollars which it mentions was not exclusive of the State Bounties; but where these exceeded that sum, the State in adjusting their Recruiting accounts with the Public was to receive a credit for so much from the Continent. But as the requisition of Congress to the States only respects their providing for the deficiencies in their Infantry Regiments, and there is a necessity for Recruiting those of the Artillery, I have notwithstanding the incertainty I am under with respect to the Bounty, advanced Two Hundred Dollars for each Man enlisting in them for the War, where they receive no Bounty from the State. If therefore

62. Ebenezer Hancock, deputy paymaster general, Eastern Department.

the men engaged by Colo Crane inlist for a *Continental Bounty only*, you may on his making out a Return of them by name, give him a Warrant on the back or annexed to it on Mr. Hancock for Two Hundred Dollars for each.

I am happy to hear of the captures you mention.⁶³ They are very valuable and I wish the Cargoes in both instances were with the Army. I have just been informed that a Privateer from Philadelphia had sent a Jamaica Man into the Delaware with about 450 Puncheons of Rum.

The latest advices I have received from Charles Town are of the 14th. Ulto. From appearances then it seemed to be the Enemy's intention to besiege it in regular form. Their Ships had not passed the Bar at that time nor attempted it, tho' from the measures they were pursuing it appeared to be their design. I am etc.⁶⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, April 17, 1780.

Sir: As it is probable 8 or 10,000 blank Cartridges may be wanted by Thursday His Excellency has desired me to request you will be pleased to have them ready by that time. I am &c.

63. "A ship, prize of the Dean frigate arrived at Boston a few days since with between 4 & 500 puncheons of Rum, and on the 23d Inst a ship prize to the Aurora of Marblehead arrived at that port laden with 1600 bbls. Flour, 1400 bbls Beef and Pork and some dry Goods. The Ship carried into Marblehead is one of a fleet of Victuallers bound to New York."— *Heath to Washington*, Mar. 27, 1780. Heath's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

64. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

P.S. You will also be pleased to have eight Light Field Pieces in readiness to manœuvre with the Troops.⁶⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1780.

Dr Sir: The Chevalier Du Buisson à Lt Col in the Army and Aide De Camp to The Baron De Kalb, having served three years in this army with reputation and being desirous to embrace every opportunity of distinguishing himself, I shall be glad you will improve any occasion circumstances may offer to employ him, in such a manner as will enable him to indulge his ardor. I am aware that it is difficult in our army to find employment of this kind for officers not attached to corps; nor is it my wish by what I have said to give you any embarrassment, but only to signify that it will afford me pleasure to have The Chevalier gratified as far as may be conveniently practicable. I am etc.⁷⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: His Excellency being obliged to ride out this

65. This letter is signed "R[ichard] K[idder] M[eade]."

Maj. Jeremiah Bruen, of Baldwin's Artificer regiment, wrote to Quartermaster General Greene, April 17: "I have just receiv'd a Note from Major Burner, requesting me to have a Gallery built for the reception of the Ambassador from France: it is not in my power to do it for want of Boards. There is a plenty in this County, not far from this; but they cannot be had without Cash to purchase them." Greene forwarded the note to Washington with the comment: "Many things equally necessary in the order of business as these boards are left unprovided from mere poverty...there must be a total stop. This cannot be far distant; and I wish your Excellency to be prepared for the event." These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

70. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

morning, I do myself the honour of acknowledging yours of the 17th. There are shoes in the Cloathier Generals store and your Sub Cloathier may have the quantity wanted for the line upon application. There are shirts also, but of so inferior a quality, that your sub Cloathier refused to take any of them; such as they are, you can have them if you chuse.

His Excellency, for reasons which he will give you the first time he has the pleasure of seeing you, wishes your troops to remain below⁷¹ in preference to any others. I have the honor etc.⁷²

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: Major Bull,⁷³ who succeeds to the Majority of the 1st. Regt. Dragoons vice Jameson, having represented to me the peculiar situation of his family, which would render his proceeding to South Carolina at this time extremely inconvenient, I have directed him to join and do duty in your Regiment 'till further orders.

Being informed that there is a quantity of Arms and Accoutrements proper for the cavalry at Springfield I have directed the Commy. of Military Stores at that place to deliver to you and to Colo. Sheldon for the use of your Regiments such of the Articles as you may want. I must again repeat my request that you will

71. Huntington's command was stationed at Springfield, N.J.

72. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

73. Maj. Epaphras Bull, of the First Continental Dragoons. He died in October, 1781, of wounds received at Yorktown, Va.

not suffer more to be drawn than are absolutely necessary to compleat the equipment of the Regt. I am &c.⁷⁴

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 13th. The low state of the military Chest will not allow of a further sum on account of recruiting just now, for which reason your officers must suspend that Business for the present. The Bounty to the Officer is 20 dollars for each new recruit and 10 dollars for each

reinlisted Man. You may offer pardons to any of those who have deserted from you, who will return voluntarily in a limited time.

Inclosed you have a letter to Mr. Chever Commy of Military Stores at Springfield to deliver you the necessary quantity of such Arms and Accoutrements proper for the Cavalry, as he may have in the Magazine. Mr. Hubbard has had directions to provide any other Articles which may be wanting. I must again repeat my former request that you will draw no more than you find absolutely necessary to equip the Regt. You have also a letter to Mr. Bull⁷⁵ the Dy. Cloathier at Springfield directing him to stop the new Cloathing for your Regt. at that

74. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

75. James Bull.

place and deliver it out to your Regimental Cloathier as it is wanted. I have done this in consequence of a letter from Major Tallmadge of the 12th. Inst.

The situation of Major Bulls family rendering it inconvenient for him to proceed and join the 1st. Regt. of Cavalry, he is, till further orders to join and do duty in the 4th. I am &c.⁷⁶

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1780.

Sir: I am informed that there is a quantity of Arms and Accoutrements proper for Cavalry in the Magazines at Springfield under your care. You will be pleased to deliver to the order of Colonels Moylan and Sheldon or the commanding Officers of their Regiments such of the above Articles they may call for. I am &c.⁸¹

To JAMES BULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1780.

Sir: Mess. Otis and Henly will send forward to

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

81. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Springfield the Uniform Cloathing for Colo. Sheldons Regt. You will be pleased to detain it at that place, and deliver it out to the Regimental Cloathier upon Colo. Sheldons Returns. You are regularly to transmit to the Cloathier General an account of what you deliver to the Regimental Cloathier. I am &c.⁸²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, April 19, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Your Letter of the 18th was received this morning, by His Excellency when just setting out to meet the Minister of France. I wrote by the General's direction to Governor Livingston on the subject of it, and find by his answer that the Militia Horse under Captain Craig served by their own consent and that their continuing to do it must depend upon themselves. The General is not yet returned, but he told me before he left Head Qrs., that he thought with you their service would be essential and that he was willing to have them retained on the terms on which they had been engaged by the Baron de Kalb. You will therefore be pleased to write to Capn Craig on the subject and endeavour to prevail on him and the Men to continue a Month longer or for a shorter time if they should think that would be inconvenient. I am etc.⁸⁷

82. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

87. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 20, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I duly received Your Letter of the 24 Feby from Philadelphia when You were on the point of leaving it with a Copy of the Instructions from the Board of War to which You refer. The business which they mentioned to employ your attention, is very interesting, and in this view I persuade myself that every reasonable exertion will be used as far as it may depend on You to promote it. I do

not know what measures the State is pursuing to place their line upon a more respectable footing than it is at present, however I suppose in consequence of the late requisition of Congress on the 9th of Feby and the necessity of the case, they are doing something. In fixing on places of Rendezvous for the Recruits and Drafts, regard should be had to their probable future destination and to their health. The destination from present appearances will be the Southward, and therefore the more conveniently they can rendezvous to the communication leading that way, the better. But Petersburg from its usual unhealthiness should not by any means be appointed for them to assemble at. It has already proved the Grave of too many, and if it can be done, I think no time should be lost in removing the Troops from it, which may be there, as without a change of situation, there will be no good reason for us to hope the sick will recover. It might be proper perhaps for a Field Officer to take upon him

the particular superintendence of them and while things remain in their present footing. Colo Davies who I understand is not gone to the Southward with any of the Regiments which marched with General Woodford would answer the purpose well. As the Recruits and Drafts come in, you will have them formed into Companies immediately under proper officers and every attention paid to their discipline and Whenever they amount to 50 strong they are to march and join the Troops of the State at the Southward. This is to be the case from time to time as often as they make this number, unless orders are received to the contrary, and whenever the Detachments amount to 150 a Field Officer should proceed. That I may know how to direct matters with the more propriety, You will not fail to inform me of the places of Rendezvous You appoint, and to transmit me by every fortnights post a particular State of the Recruits or Drafts that assemble. Your attention will be extended to having the Old Soldiers collected who were furloughed and who have not joined their Regiments. I have been informed that there are many Deserters in the State and possibly that a good many of them would come in, if they were not afraid of being punished. You shall hear from me on this subject by the first post after I know the places You appoint for the rendezvous of the Recruits &c. which you cannot be too early in communicating. The Officers in the State will in all probability want their pay. I really do not know in the present deranged situation of our Treasury and from their remoteness how they will get it. Perhaps by transmitting an abstract of

their names and Rank and the Regiments to which they belong, to the Honble the Board of War, with whom, by their instructions You are to correspond, it may be in their power to have the matter put in such a train that it may be obtained. I am etc.⁹⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Minister of France, who is now here, being desirous to see Elizabeth town and the Country below the Mountain, I shall ride down with him tomorrow Morning. We purpose being at Springfield, where I expect the pleasure of meeting you by 10 OClock. You will be pleased to have small Guards posted at the points between Newark and Amboy and send as considerable a detachment as your command will afford to Elizabeth Town to receive the Minister. You will be pleased to keep the reason of this disposition intirely a secret, that the enemy may have no opportunity of taking any advantages. Be kind enough to desire Mr. Caldwell to have Forage for about forty Horse ready at Springfield. I am &c.

P.S. Be pleased to order the Militia Light Horse to be diligent

90. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

in patrolling tomorrow and let a party of them extend up towards second River.⁹¹

To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 20, 1780.

D Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 20th of last month, and Mr. Harrison⁹² has communicated to me the contents of one he had received from you of the same date.

The arrangement of Officers for the Regiments gone to the Southward was made at Philadelphia, after the Virginia line marched from hence and I do not know the reasons which operated for appointing Colo Gist to the command of one of them in preference to Others. With respect to Yourself it possibly might have happened from an opinion which generally prevailed about the time, that you meant to leave the service. I have not heard that the post of Deputy Adjutant General in the Southern Army was vacant, but on the contrary I believe the Gentleman who has long held it still acts. At any rate however I do not know that there is any thing in the arrangement of the Adjutant General and Inspector's department which would give any of the sub Inspectors a right to a vacancy which might happen in the former, on a successional principle; nor do I recollect that it was ever in contemplation to establish in them such a right. I have written to Genl

91. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

92. Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison.

Muhlenburg on the subject of collecting the Recruits and Drafts the State may make at certain places of Rendezvous, and how they are to be disposed of, and with respect to Deserters he will hear from me by another Opportunity. From the unhealthiness of Petersburg, I have requested him not to assemble the Recruits and Drafts at it, and if it can be done, to remove the Sick now there to some Other place. I have also proposed to him your superintending them for the present, and I doubt not if you are appointed, you will do all in your power to promote their relief. In such case you will advise General Muhlenburg of their state and number every Two or Three Weeks, who will of course inform me. I have written to Doctr. Brown,⁹³ who at this time has the direction of the Medical department (Doctr Shippen being in arrest) acquainting him that a physician or more is wanted, and desired him to take measures for having One supplied without loss of time if it can be done.

As to the pay of the Officers in Virginia, it is difficult to say from the state of our treasury and their remote situation, what can be done about it. I have mentioned the matter in my Letter to Genl Muhlenburg and perhaps by his transmitting an Abstract of their names, rank and Regiments, to the Honble The Board of War, with whom by the instructions he received from them he is occasionally to correspond, they may have it in their power to make some arrangement by which the Officers may obtain their pay. I am &c.⁹⁴

93. Dr. William Brown, Physician and Director General of Hospitals. He resigned in July, 1780.

94. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 20, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 25th. March inclosing the proceedings of a General Court Martial upon Fosill and Le Brun.⁹⁵ I could not have confirmed the sentence against the latter, on account of the irregular constitution of the Court; as a General Court Martial can only be held by order of the Commander in Chief or General Officer commanding in a separate department, or in one of the States. The prisoner may be therefore discharged and returned to his duty. I am &c.⁹⁶

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SCAMMELL

Head Quarters, April 21, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency desires you will be pleased to give orders immediately for Col Daytons Regt. to hold itself in readiness to march tomorrow morning at 8 OClock. The men Detached from it to compose a part of the four Battalions to manœuvre on Monday next are not to march with the Regt. You will be pleased to direct the commanding Officer of the Regt. to call here for his orders.³

95. Christopher Fossil and John La Brun. They were privates in Captain Read's Virginia State Dragoons.

96. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

3. The draft is in the writing of and the letter sent is signed "R. K. Meade."

To MAJOR JOHN BURROWES⁸

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 22, 1780.

Sir: You will march the detachment under your command to Brunswick; the object of it is to guard a quantity of flour deposited there until it can be brought away. When the Waggons begin to move it you will be pleased to give me notice, and also when the whole is nearly taken away. As a detachment of the Army at that place (which is by no means safe) will be an additional motive for the Enemy to make some attempt there, I must entreat you to use every precaution that may be necessary to guard against a surprise.⁹

To DOCTOR WILLIAM BROWN⁴

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 22, 1780.

Sir: I recd. yours from Philada: with a general Return of Hospitals inclosed. I am informed that the sick belonging to the troops collected by General Scott at Petersburg are left at that place

without Surgeons, without accommodations and destitute of every necessary for people under their circumstances. I must request you to enquire as speedily as possible into the matter and endeavour to make such arrangements as will afford them relief. The unhealthiness

8. Maj. John Burrowes (Burroughs), of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

9. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

4. Then at Dumfries, Va.

of Petersburg makes that place, in my opinion, a very improper one for an hospital, and I would therefore recommend a removal of the sick from thence to any other place upon the communication to the southward. Indeed I have advised General Muhlenberg, who has the superintendance of the troops in the State, to fix upon some other place of rendezvous than Petersburg merely on account of its unwholesome situation. I am etc.⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 23, 1780.

Sir: Your coming to Morris as you wish tomorrow will be agreeable to me, and I request that should you give permission to any of the Officers at the Post to accompany you that you would enjoin them to return at night. The Enemy from the occasion which brings you here may be led to think that we shall be off our guard and attempt to enterprise something. I wish you to give directions for the Troops to be in as compact order as possible, and to lay on their Arms tomorrow night. I am &c.¹³

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

13. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 27, 1780.

Sir: I am sorry to find by yours of the 15th. that Indian Ravages have again began upon your frontiers, but as the Congress have authorised the State to take 800 Militia into Continental pay, I am in hopes their incursions will be checked. I shall direct an additional quantity of powder and Lead to be sent up to the Magazine at Albany. I am &c.

P.S. The Maryland and Delaware Lines having marched to the southward you will be pleased to send all the Men belonging to them, who are fit to remove, down to Fishkill, from whence I shall give orders to have them brought forward.²⁵

To MAJOR MOSES KNAPP³²

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 27, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 30th: ulto. As the Artillery and Dragoons must either be obtained by inlistment or by draught from the line, the latter of which is a very disagreeable mode, it has been thought expedient to permit those Corps to

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

32. Of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

engage Men whose times of service were expiring in the Infantry and who would not reinlist in that service. If the Man in question comes within the above description and has served his full time in the Regiment to which he formerly belonged, he may, in my opinion, be claimed by the Officer of Cavalry by whom he was inlisted anew. The State to which the Man properly belongs is in no degree injured by this, as she has credit for all the Men serving in the detached Corps. I am &c.³³

To MAJOR JOHN BURROWES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 27, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday and wish you may be supplied with Waggons to day as you expected for moving the Stores. They cannot as I observed before be got away too soon, and I

doubt not of your exertions to effect it. When matters appear to be in good train for it and you are on the point or have a good prospect of putting the whole in motion, You will advise me and I will then give You further Orders with respect to your Detachment. I am, etc.²⁶

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

26. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 27, 1780.

Sir: I have, at the intercession of the Govr. of this State, consented, to the exchange of Captain Pitcairne²⁸ a Continental prisoner of War for Captain Fitzrandolph of the Jersey Militia. You will therefore be pleased to carry the exchange into execution as speedily as possible and as the State will thereby become indebted to the Continent for an Officer of the Rank of a Captain, you will take occasion, whenever an opportunity offers, of procuring payment. I am &c.

P.S. Inclosed you have a passport for Captain Pitcairne.²⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1780.

My Dear Sir: Since my last of the 15th. Inst. I am favoured with your two letters of the 4th and 24th. of March. The advices you give me greatly increase my anxiety for the fate of Charles Town and the State of South Carolina; and you will believe that my solicitude is not unmixed with considerations of personal friendship. The loss of the bar is a very serious loss. I hope it may not be a fatal

28. Capt. Thomas Pitcairn, of the Eighty-second Foot, British Army.

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

one. This consolation however offers itself, that the honour of our arms is safe in your hands, and that, if you must fall you will not fall without a vigorous struggle.

The Fleet with troops mentioned in mine of the 15th sailed the seventh from the Hook. It has been since seen off Chesapeake, but immediately prosecuted its voyage. I have yet had no sufficiently distinct account of the corps composing the detachment; but all subsequent intelligence confirms the idea I gave you of the total number.

I am just informed that four days ago arrived at New York forty one transports from the Southward and that a further embarkation is preparing. I confess I am at a loss to interpret this circumstance. With the late reinforcement it would seem that Sir Henry's force needed not an augmentation of numbers and the garrison of New York cannot well afford to be reduced lower. The enemy however may choose to risk something here to be able to act with more effect to the Southward, or they may only intend a temporary detachment for a diversion in Virginia or North Carolina, to return afterwards to New York. If my advices are confirmed I shall endeavor to make demonstrations which may delay or change their intentions; but this is not easy in our present circumstances.

The Maryland division marched from this Camp the [Seventeenth]. The deranged state of our finances, makes every operation difficult and tedious: but every thing will be done to render the progress of these troops as expeditious as possible.

Assure yourself of my constant wishes for your welfare and success and that I am etc.³⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Col. Hay³⁷ delivered me your letter of the 18th April. It is lamentable that we should be obliged to experience such distresses as we do every where. Those we feel here are not inferior to yours; we are constantly on the point of starving for want of provision and forage. A deficiency of money is the cause and a cause for which the present situation of affairs renders it infinitely difficult to provide a remedy. We are at a most delicate crisis; I dread with you the consequences.

We are informed there is an arrival of 47 transports from South Carolina at New York and that there are appearances of a further embarkation. It may be of use to make demonstrations of a movement on our part. I should be glad so far as it can be done without interfering with the necessary operations and without incurring expense, that you would set on foot a collection of boats on the river; have them inspected and some little repairs made.

36. Col. Udny Hay.

37. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The word in brackets was added by Washington.

Some time since you were directed at your own instance to have all the fascines and gabions which had been provided in expectation of Count D'Estaing last fall deposited within the works. If this has not been effected, you will be pleased to have it done. They may possibly be of future utility and the act of removing them will contribute to our present purpose. A number were provided below Stoney point where the Virginia troops lay. You will not forget to remove these also to a place of security.

General Du Portail being gone to the Southward, it is necessary that Colonel Gouvion should repair to this army. If there are any previous arrangements you wish him to make, you will be pleased to direct him to make them and to set out for Head Quarters as speedily as he can.

It has been represented to me, that cattle coming on for this army have been stopped by some of your Commissaries for the use of the Garrison. As the purchasing Commissary makes a distribution in the first instance and always takes care to send a proportion to the posts under your command, any interference of this kind is irregular and improper. You will be pleased to give orders to prevent it in future. Our wants here are so extreme that the supplies intended for this part of the army cannot be diverted to any other without risking the most serious consequences.

The state of our arsenals makes the greatest care and œconomy indispensable. I wish you to pay a pointed attention that the men whose times of service expire do not at leaving the army, carry away the public arms with them. Such who may have brought arms of their own with them for which they have not been paid and which have been exchanged for better, they must as far as may be practicable return those they now have and receive their own. You will make the commandants of batalions particularly responsible for carrying this into execution.

The Maryland division being gone to the Southward, all the men belonging to it in the Hospitals at Albany are directed to be sent to Fish Kill. When arrived there you will take measures to have them and those now at Fish Kill forwarded to this place. Should they want any little necessaries of shoes &c. you will have them supplied. I am etc.³⁸

To COLONEL JOHN BAILEY⁵¹

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 30, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the inst. and am sorry to find that the particular circumstances mentioned by you lay you under the necessity of quitting the service. Having made it a rule whenever applications of a similar nature have been made to me by Officers of your Rank to refer them to Congress,

38. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

51. Of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in October, 1780.

I must request you to signify your intentions to them and await their determination.

Should it please Congress to accept your resignation, I hope you will obtain by a retirement from the fatigues of a military life, a perfect recovery of your health. I am &c.⁵²

To CAPTAIN JEREMIAH BALLARD

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 1, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor inclosing a return of the flour &c. at Brunswick. I have only to desire that you will use every exertion to have it brought away as expeditiously as possible and make its security while there the object of your attending and also to guard your party from surprise by every necessary precaution, as it is not improbable but the enemy may attempt some enterprise against it. When the flour is all nearly brought away, I wish you to give me information of it. I am etc.⁵⁶

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

56. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, May 2, 1780

Dear Sir: The Committee of Congress⁶² are instructed among other matters to enquire whether there is any thing defective in the Ordnance department or whether any of the regulations at present in force may be amended or altered for the benefit of the service. I do not exactly know when they will take the Business up, but I would wish you to be revolving the matter in your mind, and preparing yourself to give the Committee such information upon the subject as may appear to you conducive to the more perfect arrangement of the System.

I have sent you by the Bearer a Copy of the Constitution of Massachusetts, which I recd. by the post, after perusing it, be pleased to return it to me, as I have not another. I am etc.⁶³

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 3, 1780.

Sir: By a Letter I have just received from His Excellency the Governor of Maryland and One from the Honourable the Board of War upon the same subject, I find that the State, by whom Lt

62. To consult with the Commander in Chief at headquarters. The committee (Philip Schuyler, John Mathews, and Nathaniel Peabody) reached Morristown on April 28. Appointed April 13, their activities were concluded November 1. A full record of their proceedings is contained in no. 11 of the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Colo Conolly was taken in 1775 and who is still a prisoner, are very desirous of having him exchanged for Lt Colo Ramsay.⁶⁶ They claim it as a right which has been exercised by other States in similar instances and which it is farther said is reserved by the late Resolutions of Congress; and they have requested that it may be carried into effect. Under these circumstances I cannot object to the exchange, and You will write to the British Commissary and make the Exchange, if he will agree to it. I am etc.⁶⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 4, 1780.

Dr Sir: By a letter just rec'd from Col Dayton I am informed that a detachment of the Enemy, supposed to be about 1500 is preparing to make a stroke at our provisions at Brunswick. They have Boats in readiness for the expedition. I therefore wish you immediately to march as many of your detachment as you conveniently can spare that way in order to give opposition to such an attempt. I have directed a Body of men to march from this place for the same purpose. I am &c.

66. Lieut. Col. Nathaniel Ramsay (Ramsey), of the Third Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Monmouth, N.J., in June, 1778, and on parole until exchanged in December, 1780. Connolly was not exchanged until near the end of the war.

67. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

P.S. As the Commanding officer of Col Daytons Regt. at Brunswick, has notice of the Enemy's intention, it will be well to inform him of yr march immediately.⁶⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 4, 1780, 6 O Clock Eveng.

Dr Sir: I wrote to you an hour or two ago, requesting that you would march as many of the Troops under your command as you could conveniently spare, towards Brunswick; since which I am informed by Col Stewart the Commy of Issues who was there the day before yesterday that there is every reason to believe that all the flour &c. is removed from that place. It therefore becomes unnecessary for you to put the detachment in motion, and I request should you have given orders for that purpose before this reaches you that you would prevent its march. I am etc.

P.S. As the Stores at Brunswick was the supposed object of the Enemy, it will be well for you to be much on yr guard.⁷⁰

69. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

70. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To HENRY CHAMPION

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 4, 1780.

Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 18th: and 24th: April. The Drove of 80 head of Cattle arrived this day, and were a most seasonable supply, as we had only four days Meat on hand. I am lead to hope from your letters that you will continue to send on farther parcels of Cattle, and I am the more encouraged in this, as Colo. Blaine informs me that a supply of Money has been forwarded to you. I had, upon the rect. of your first letter, written to General Howe and pointed out to him the ill consequences attending his stopping more Cattle at the North River than were intended for the posts there, and he has assured me that nothing of the same kind shall happen again. I am etc.⁷¹

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 27th: Ulto. and two public and one private letter of the 1st: instant. I will transmit Colo. Putnams letter and new arrangement to the Board of

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

War and will desire them to rectify the mistakes which have happened in the dates of the Commissions of some of the Subalterns.

Major Beauman⁷⁸ will return to West point in a few days when I shall have no objection to his expending an hundred weight of powder in making experiments with Sir James Jay, provided matters are quiet and proper notice is given to the Country, to prevent their taking the firing for an alarm.

Considering the decayed state of the Gabions I think it will not be worth taking up time in bringing them all within the Works, any that are near at hand and fit for use may be secured.

The preparations of the enemy certainly indicate a movement of some kind, and as you are the most probable object, if they mean to operate against any part of our force, I can only again recommend your taking every precaution to obtain timely knowledge of their designs.

From your advices of the situation of the enemy upon Lloyds Neck I am of opinion with you that an attempt upon them would be attended with no advantages.

We have lately got ten or twelve days supply of Flour before hand, but our prospects of Meat are gloomy indeed. I have directed the Commissary to send 150 Barrels of Flour immediately to Kings ferry, and if carriages can be procured, you shall in future have whatever can possibly be spared. I am convinced that the State of New York have done every thing in their power

78. Maj. Sebastian Bauman.

to supply the Army and I have repeatedly painted our distresses to Connecticut. The change of Commissaries and want of Money have I believe considerably deranged matters in that State, but I have some encouragement to hope a supply of Beef from Colo. Champion the purchaser of Cattle there. You will do well to procure Indian Corn, Rye or any kind of Grain, should we happily obtain flour, we can, as you observe, use the others for Forage. I some days ago, at the instance of Genl. du Portail, solicited the Rank of Capt. of Engineers for Capt. Nivan,⁷⁹ and a Commission for him has been forwarded to Captain Rochefontain, which I will desire him to transmit. I return herewith Captain Nivans Certificates.

I shall have no objection to Colo. Gouvions remaining above untill the Works at Stoney and Verplanks points are finished, but after that it will be necessary for him, as head of the department in Genl. du Portails absence, to be near me.

I have, as I mentioned in the former part of this letter, repeatedly called upon the State of Connecticut for assistance and I cannot but hope, that the delays we have experienced have been more owing to the derangement of our Finances and indeed of all our public affairs, than to any premeditated plan to distress the Army.⁸⁰

I have letters from Genl. Lincoln up to the 9th: of April. The Enemy had then broke Ground upon the neck

79. Capt. Daniel Niven (Nevan, Nivan), of the Engineers. He served to the close of the war.

80. Howe had written in his "private" letter of May x: "The Quantity of Cattle which Connecticut could afford us, not one Head of which we have for many weeks had, and the great Drovers of them that are as I am inform'd continually going down to Newport in Rhode Island and are sold for hard money, is not only an Alarming Circumstance, but Awakens suspicions of the Enemy's receiving them, E. specially as some of my Emissaries have inform'd me, that it has been Boasted of at New York, that they constantly receive supplies of Beef from Connecticut, and that Vessels loaded with

newly salted Provision have been seen going down the Sound to New York." Howe's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

of Charles Town, about 1100 yards from our Works. General Woodford with the Virginia troops the 7th which gave great spirits to the Garrison. The Ships passed Fort Moultrie with the loss of one Transport; but the communication was still open with the Country by Coper River, which communication General Lincoln hoped to preserve by obstructing the mouth of the River. I am etc.⁸¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: Brigade Major McCormick⁸⁷ of the Pennsylvania line two days ago sent his Commission and his Oath of Allegiance to the States to a Captain Wilson of the same line and went off. What makes his disappearance the more suspicious, is that he has been for some time discontented on account of his Rank, and as he came over from the enemy at Boston at the beginning of the War, there is reason to apprehend that he may endeavour to get into New York. As I imagine he is known to the Brigade Majors and Adjutants of your line, I desire that a look out may be kept for him at the posts along the sound. Should he be found upon that quarter be pleased to have him secured and sent up. I am &c.⁸⁸

81. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

87. Brigade-Major Henry McCormick, of Hand's brigade. He resigned May 6, 1780.

88. The draft is in the writing of Teach Tilghman.

To MAJOR WILLIAM PERKINS

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 6, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed is the duplicate of a letter which I wrote to you on the 10th ulto. but finding by a letter from Lt. Govr. Bowen of the 25th: April that you had then received no orders from me on the subject of the removal of the Ordnance and Stores from Rhode Island I am apprehensive the original may

have miscarried. Governor Bowen recommends the transportation of the heavy Stores by Water to Windsor on Connecticut River, if therefore the removal of them should not have been completed when this reaches you, you may take that method, which will save an infinite deal of land Carriage. I am &c.⁸⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Morris Town, May 8, 1780.

Dr Sir: Inclosed I send you the copy of a letter of yesterday which I have just received from Mr. Woodruff.⁹² As he states the facts, Major Troupe's⁹³ conduct seems to have been exceptionable. But before I take any definitive part in the affair, I shall

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

92. Isaac Woodruff, justice of Elizabethtown, N.J. His letter (May 7) is in the *Washington Papers*.

93. Maj. Benjamin Throop, of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

be glad you will make inquiry into the circumstances, and let me hear from you as speedily as possible.⁹⁴ The goods in the mean time are not to be disposed of. I am etc.⁹⁵

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 8, 1780.

Sir: By a letter from Colo. Moylan of the 24th. ulto. I am informed that Mr. Hoogland⁹⁷ of your Regt. having been arrested by Brig. Genl. Parsons "for propagating reports injurious his character &c." claims a right of being tried by Officers of the Cavalry only. He cannot be indulged in this, as the 9th: Article of the 14th. section of the Rules and Articles of War directs in what manner the Court Martial shall be composed, where a dispute arises between Officers of different Corps. I am &c.⁹⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I last evening recd. your favor of the 6th.

94. Huntington answered (May 8), informing Washington of the circumstances of Throop's seizure of the goods: "There is no Exception that I have ever heard to the Character of Justice Woodruff as an upright Judge and an honest Man; but there is Reason to fear there are many Abettors (if not partners) of the London Traders as they are called, which is very discouraging to the Guards, the Permit from the Police of N York, taken with these Goods, mentions the three persons by Name were allowed to carry out certain Articles *because they had brought a large Quantity of Provisions into the City* the persons are under Bonds of 6000 to answer at Court, the goods were taken at the House of a Man (John Hendricks) who was carried in by the Enemy some Time ago and let out on Parole, for wise Purposes, no doubt. The Seizure of the said Goods has been tryed by Justice Woodruff and Part of them condemned, the Remainder by Subtlety of Law escape, and Lt. Palmer, as a Reward for his Vigilance and Pains, is held under Bonds to answer to the next superior Court for breaking the House where the Goods were found." Huntington's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

95. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

97. Capt. Jeronimus Hoogland, of the Second Continental Dragoons.

98. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am pleased to hear of the good conduct and success of Capt. Cushing⁵ in his enterprise against Delancey's detachment. It is to be regretted that the Colonel was himself absent at the time.⁶

Colo. Moylan had written to me on the subject of Mr. Hooglands Arrest and mode of trial, I gave it as my opinion that he was to be tried by a General Court Martial. The 9th. Article of the 14th. section of the Rules and Articles of War is expressly to the point and directs the Composition of the Court where disputes arise between Officers of different Corps. You will be pleased to order the Court accordingly. I am &c.⁷

To MAJOR LEMUEL TRESCOTT⁹⁹

Morris Town, May 9, 1780.

Sir: I received your letter of yesterday. You have my permission to endeavour to ascertain the strength of the party at Bull's ferry and to make an attempt upon it, if you think there is sufficient probability of success. You will no doubt at the same time be upon your own guard lest this party should meditate something against you. I am &c.¹

5. Capt. Nathaniel Cushing, of the First Massachusetts Regiment. He was made brigade-major in December, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

6. Cushing had been detached with a party to catch some marauders in the neighborhood of Sing Sing and, failing in this, had entered the British lines and taken 3 officers and 17 privates from the quarters of Col. James Delancey. Pursued by British dragoons, Cushing beat them off in a running skirmish of 6 miles and held his prisoners.

7. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

99. Of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment; also in the regiment designated the Sixteenth Massachusetts in July, 1780; transferred to the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, to to the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

1. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, May 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Bearer Mr. Smith having obtained permission from the State of Maryland to go to Great Britain by way of New-York, you will be pleased to direct an Officer to attend him with a Flag to Staten Island. As Mr. Smith is anxious if possible to overtake the May packet, you will be pleased to order the Flag as speedily as possible. His papers having been properly examined here, there need be no detention upon that Account.

Governor Livingstons Lady⁹ having removed down to his seat near Elizabeth Town, be kind enough to give orders to have the strictest attention paid to the preservation of the inclosures, Gardens, and improvements of every kind. Mrs. Livingston would not choose a guard as she looks upon one rather as an inducement to the Enemy to come up to the House. I am &c.

P.S. The Jersey Brigade will march to relieve you tomorrow if they can procure Waggon¹⁰.

9. Mrs. William Livingston (*nee* Susanna French).

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR JOHN BURROWES

Head Quarters, May 10, 1780.

Sir: If the Stores are removed from Brunswick or but an inconsiderable quantity remains there now, You will march with the detachment under your command to Connecticut Farms; sending an Officer on before You to Colonel Dayton to advise him of your moving and from him you will receive Orders. Colonel Dayton is at his own house or in that Neighbourhood. I am &c.⁸

To JOHN ADAM¹¹

Head Quarters, May 10, 1780.

Sir: From the distressed situation in which I am informed Lt Colo Antill is on Long Island, I desire that you will send him a Barrel of Beef and One of pork, and Two Barrels of flour. They ought to be good. If You cannot procure them yourself, You will apply to the Commissary who must furnish them. The sooner Colo Antill can receive this supply the better. I am &c.¹²

8. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

11. Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.

12. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To HENRY CHAMPION

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 11, 1780.

Sir: I this day received yours of the 6th: none of the

Cattle mentioned in it, have yet arrived, but the Express informs me that a drove of about 50 were at the North River. You have my thanks for your exertions on the present pressing occasion and I am sure you will not discontinue them when you know that our dependance for some time to come rests almost intirely upon you. I am &c.¹⁶

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 11, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased immediately upon the receipt of this to come forward yourself or send on an Officer with all the Horses of your troop fit for service, and leave directions for the remainder to follow as soon as possible. They are wanted for a very particular service and therefore no time must be lost in reaching this place. I am &c.¹⁷

16. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

17. The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is addressed to Heer at Philadelphia or Burlington, as Heer's corps had been ordered from the former to the latter place and the movement was delayed by the Board of War.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, May 13, 1780.

Dr Sir: General Maxwell with the Brigade under his command comes to relieve You, to whom you will be pleased to give a Copy of the Instructions you have received and such information with respect to Guards &c. as you may deem material. When You are relieved You will march with your Troops to Camp and either occupy their own Huts or those which the Maryland Troops have left as may

be most agreeable. It is a point which is left entirely with Yourself; but if the Maryland Huts are equally good and convenient, it would make our situation rather more compact if they were to be possessed. It will be necessary, in either case to send up your Quarter Master to have the Huts put in some order. I am etc.³⁴

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: Sir James Jay has requested the assistance of a few Artificers for a day or two to erect a small Elaboratory. As he purposes making some experiments which may be of public utility

34. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On May 18 Washington wrote again to Huntington: "As my letter requesting your stay below was founded on the appearance of Vessels with troops on board going up the Hackingsack River which I am informed are gone back, I have now to desire, if they have returned, that you will be pleased to march the division under yr command agreeably to my letter of the 13th., to Camp." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

and has already furnished me with some Chymical preparations, from which I have derived considerable advantages I think it proper to gratify him. You will therefore be pleased to furnish him with the necessary hands. And should a few Boards or such matters be wanting to compleat the building which is to be of Logs, you will also procure them, if it be in your power. I wish you and Mrs. Hay a pleasant Journey and am, etc.³⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, May 15, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure to inform You in strict confidence, that we have authentic advices of his Most Christian Majesty's determination to send a respectable Armament of Sea and Land forces, to operate on the Continent, and that the period is not remote when we may expect their arrival. Having informed You of this, I am now to add, that the destruction of Hallifax, of the Naval arsenals and Garrison there, is a primary Object with our Allies, as, this being effected, the support of the

Enemy's Marine in those Seas and in the West Indies, would be exceedingly difficult and precarious; and in this view that there is nothing they seem to wish for more. It would certainly be an event of infinite

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

importance to them and of course to the common cause; and therefore we ought as far as possible, to give every aid in our power to accomplish it. It may be essential to the success of any attempt that may be made against the place, to obtain previous information with respect to the force, *the Corps* that are there, of the number, sort and condition of the Fortifications, and also of the Ships of War, which are points about which Our Allies appear to be in the dark, and on which unhappily I cannot give them the necessary satisfaction myself. I therefore earnestly request that you will assist me in this very important business as far as present circumstances will permit, by communicating to me by the earliest opportunity, the result of such enquiries as you shall make on the subject. You cannot be too minute and particular with respect to it, and I should hope from the frequent flags which I think I have heard have passed between Hallifax and Boston for the exchange of prisoners, that you may gain good and useful intelligence upon the occasion. I request this as a first step; but besides I wish you if possible, to send to Hallifax in such way as may appear the most likely to succeed, One or Two persons of good understanding and in whose firmness and fidelity we may safely rely, to obtain the most exact accounts of these matters. If they could be Draftsmen they would be so much the better, as a good plan of the Fortifications would be of essential service and is what Our Friends are very desirous of obtaining. I have written to the Honourable Mr. Bowdoine a confidential Letter on these subjects, and I am persuaded that he and the Council, without

disclosing the matter, on your application if you should find it necessary to make one, will most cheerfully do any thing that may be requisite to promote the plan for gaining intelligence, and will assist you with money, if you should have occasion for it. If You can engage proper persons to go on the business, you may stipulate with them for a generous compensation to be made them on their return, and which will be increased in proportion to the importance of the information they bring. You will extend your enquiries in like manner to the post and Garrison at Penobscot and procure the best account of these that You can. If our Allies should operate against Hallifax, they will necessarily have occasion for some skilful and faithful pilots acquainted with the Coast and Harbour; I therefore wish you to turn your attention to the matter and to inform me whether such may be had in case they are wanted. You will also do the same with respect to Penobscot. Indeed it might be best if you have an opportunity, to speak to some of the pilots who would be proper to be employed and without discovering the matter with respect to an arrival of a fleet from France, know whether in case of such an expedition they would embark in it. I am &c.⁵⁰

[MS.H.S.]

50. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1780.

My dear Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 9th of last Month, containing an account of the Enemy's movements till that period. Since the receipt of this I have seen a Copy of a Letter from the Honble Mr. Gervais,⁵¹ one of the Council, as low down as the 15th. and was happy to find by it that their Batteries, though they had been opened some days, had done you but very little damage, and I was made still more happy yesterday by a report from New York, that you were all well on the 1st Instant. God grant it may have been true and that you may maintain your Post. As obstructing the passage of the Cooper was of some importance, I wish that You may have accomplished it.

I have the pleasure to acquaint You, that the Marquis de la Fayette arrived within a few days past in an Express Frigate from France, which he left the 20th. of March. At that time Britain had formed no alliances that were known, nor does the Marquis seem to be under the least apprehension of her being able to do it. The Marquis comes the Messenger of other good news, and on which I congratulate you. His Most Christian Majesty of his great magnanimity and regard for us, has determined to send a very respectable Armament of Land and Sea forces to our succour. I expect that it will arrive early next month, and

51. John Lewis Gervais.

persuade myself that it will be the means of giving You certain and effectual relief. I wish my Letter may get safe to hand, as the communication of this important event must have a pleasing influence on the minds of the Troops, and will enable You, with the more facility to persevere in your determination of defending the Town to the last extremity. Adieu. I remain etc.⁵²

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 11th. and 13th. The intelligence contained in the first is interesting and is confirmed so far as it respects the preparations of the enemy for defence by accounts from other Quarters. The late demonstration of a movement in New York, seems to have resolved itself into a Forage in Bergen County, as several small Vessels have gone up Hackensack River; some have also, I am informed, gone up the North River. This will naturally put you upon your guard, tho' I do not conceive they have intentions against you. Be pleased to send Colo. Gouvion immediately down, as I have occasion for

52. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is noted by him: "Four Copies of this sent to Govr Rutledge, in 2 Letters duplicates."

his presence, and direct Major Mournon,⁵³ if he has recovered, to go over to the sound, and see whether the Platform plank, Pickets, Gabions and Fascines, which were cut under his inspection last fall, are still there, and to make report of the quantity and what condition they are in.

Be kind enough to write to the Officer commanding the Militia upon the Sound, if any are now embodied, and request him to set his men to work to make a further quantity. I am &c.⁵⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1780.

Dr Sr: Notwithstanding the Jersey Brigade has moved down in order to relieve your command, I wish you to remain where you are until you hear further from me. I am.

Ps. As I have recd intelligence of a movement of the Enemy, I beg you will keep the Troops in the most compact order and readiness to march on the shortest notice should circumstances require it. You will be prepared on the score of provision also.⁵⁷

53. Maj. Jean Bernard Gauthier de Murnans.

54. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

57. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1780.

Sir: Be pleased immediately upon the Rect. hereof to set your Regiment to work in making Fascines. They are to be from 12 to 18 feet in length and 10 inches thick, well bound and cut square at both ends; of these kinds they may make as many as they can till further orders, and a few hundreds 6 feet long and 15 inches thick; a number of split stakes of hard wood will also be necessary to fix the Fascines, they must be 4 feet long and 3 inches square. I have some reason to think that Genl. Gates last fall provided a parcel of platform Plank and several other Articles necessary for the construction of Works. Be pleased to make an inquiry and if you find any such, have them collected. I am &c.

P.S. Be pleased to have all the public Boats and Craft collected and if they want any repairs direct the Qr. Mr. to have it done.⁵⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 15, 1780.

Dear Sir: Upon looking to a General Return of Qr.

55. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Masters Stores I find there were 1200 lb. of Oakum and 164 Barrels of Tar at Albany the 7th. January last. As the repair of the Boats upon the north River was delayed for want of the above Articles you will be pleased to order them down, and set every hand who understands the Business to work upon the Boats. I am exceedingly anxious to have them put in condition for service, and you will therefore oblige me by paying all possible attention to the matter. I am &c.⁵⁴

To MAJOR LEMUEL TRESCOTT

Head Quarters, May 15, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of Yesterday and thank you for the intelligence it contains. I have only to desire that you will communicate any thing further respecting the fleet as speedily as possible and that you will be perfectly on your guard. I hear number of Vessels have gone up Hackensack River also, which leads me to believe they intend a large forage. I am, etc.⁵⁶

54. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

56. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

This same day (May 15) Washington wrote again to Trescott: "I wrote you a little time past in answer to yr letter of yesterday. This will be delivered you by Major Moore, who commands the detachment intended to relieve you, but as the Enemy are out, I would have you remain, at least, until their intentions are better known." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1780.

My Dear Marquis: Since you left me, I have more fully reflected on the plan which it will be proper for the French fleet and army to pursue, on their arrival upon the Coast and it appears to me in the present situation of the enemy at New York, that it ought to be our first object to reduce that post and that it is of the utmost importance not to lose a moment in repairing to that place. I would therefore advise you to write to the Count De Rochembeau and Monsr. De Ternay in the following spirit, urging

them in the strongest terms to proceed both Fleet and Army with all possible expedition to Sandy Hook, where they will be met with further advices, of the precise situation strength and disposition of the enemy and of our army, and with proposals for their future movements; unless they should have received authentic accounts that the fleet and troops now operating in the Southern states have evacuated them and formed a junction at New York. In this case; if they arrive at Rhode Island, they can disembark their troops, dispose of their sick and wait till a more definitive plan can be concerted or if they arrive off Cape Henry they can proceed directly to Rhode Island and make the same arrangements. But in case they should not have received the accounts above mentioned of the evacuation of the Southern states and junction at New York, and should proceed directly to Sandy Hook as is recommended, they can send their sick and every thing of which they wish to be disencumbered to Rhode Island.

The reasons for proceeding immediately to New York in the present situation of the enemy there are these: Their whole effective land force in regular troops is about 8000 men to which may be added about 4000 refugees and such of the militia as they would be able by persuasion or force to engage; but on the militia they can I should suppose place [no great]⁶³ dependence. Their naval force is one ship of 74 guns and three or four small frigates. If the arrival of the French succour should find them in this situation, the Fleet can enter the harbour of New York without difficulty,

63. Hamilton had written "little," but that is crossed out and the words "no great" inserted in pencil by Washington.

and this is a point on which the success of the whole enterprise absolutely turns. By stopping at Rhode Island, if they arrive there or by passing from Cape Henry to Rhode Island the most precious time will be lost which will multiply the chances to the enemy of concentrating their force, of receiving a naval reinforcement from England or the West Indies of increasing their precautions to obstruct the Channel and their preparations for the defence of their posts. By gaining possession of the Harbour and cutting off its communications the present garrison at New York would be unable to resist the efforts of the combined forces; and together with their ships must in all probability fall into our hands. On the contrary if they have time to concenter all their sea and land force on the Continent at New York, the enterprise against that place becomes extremely arduous has much less prospect of success and will at least exhaust the whole campaign to bring it to a favourable issue.⁶⁴

The enemy have in the expedition under Sir Henry Clinton about seven thousand land troops, three ships of the line one fifty gun two forty four and some smaller frigates. If these ships were added to the force at New York, they would I apprehend be sufficient to exclude the French Squadron, unless aided by a vigorous cooperation by land towards Sandy Hook; and the garrison increased to fourteen or fifteen thousand regular troops would present immense difficulties in the way of its reduction.

I observed that the French Squadron would

64. Charleston, S. G., had surrendered (May 12, 1780), and Sir Henry Clinton returned to New York before Comte Rochambeau arrived.

find no difficulty in entering the Port of New York, with the present naval force of the enemy there. The only possible obstacle to this is the obstructions the enemy are preparing; but I am inclined to hope these will be ineffectual and will be easily removed. They last fall made an attempt of the kind on the expectation of Count D'Estaing, but it failed from the depth of the water and rapidity of the

current. Pilots for the harbour can be ready at Black point in the Jerseys from which they can go on Board the fleet at its first appearance.

I would wish you to place these things in the fullest light to the French Commanders, by way of recommendation, leaving it to them to act according to the condition of the fleet and troops, with respect to health and other essential matters, and if they prefer it to go immediately to Rhode Island from Cape Henry, or if they arrive at the former place in the first instance, to wait till a definitive plan is adopted. But I think every reason points to the mode here recommended.

You will be sensible, my Dear Sir, that we can at present only touch upon preliminary measures. The plan for ultimate operations must be the result of mature deliberation, a full view of our resources and must be formed in conjunction with the General and Admiral of the French forces.

I refer Mr. Galvan to you for instructions; but I send you a letter to Governor Jefferson of Virginia to give him any assistance he may require and to correspond with him on the

state of Southern affairs. His own discretion and the information he will get on the spot must chiefly govern him. He cannot be dispatched too soon.

I request you in writing to the Count De Rochembeau and Mr De Ternay to assure them of all my respect and consideration of the high sense I entertain of this distinguished mark of His Christian Majesty friendship to these States, and of the happiness I anticipate in a personal acquaintance and co-operation with Gentlemen, whose reputations have inspired me with the greatest esteem for their talents and merit. You will add that I will do every thing on my part to give success to the intended operations, and that I flatter myself they will be attended with the happiest consequences.

I cannot forbear recalling your attention to the importance of doing every thing possible to engage the Count De Guichen to come upon this Coast without delay. The more I reflect upon it the more essential it appears. With this addition to our present plan we should have reason to flatter ourselves with every thing; without it we have a great deal to apprehend, and instead of the happiest, the worst consequences may insue to the common cause. I am etc.

P.S. I am just informed that a Gentlemen called your Aide De Camp and the Consul of France at Boston⁶⁵ have had a duel in which the latter has been mortally wounded.⁶⁶ Tis probable the Gentleman supposed to be your Aide is the Chevalier De Fayolles.⁶⁷ If so it may perhaps throw him into embarrassments which may put it out of his power to execute the intended Commission, which makes it prudent to think of some other person.⁶⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favr. of yesterday. Capt. Rochefontaine, who will deliver this, will view the Ground you have pitched upon, and if he approves of it, will trace out the proper Works. Should he, upon reconnoitering the Country in the neighbourhood, find any other piece of Ground, accommodated with Water &c. which he thinks more advantageous than the one you have chosen, he will, if you agree with him in opinion, lay out the Works there. But should you differ, he will make report to me of the two positions, that I may decide. I am, etc.⁶⁹

65. Joseph de Valnais.

66. The report was exaggerated, as de Valnais was fulfilling his consular duties in June, 1780.

67. J. P. du Rousseau de Fayolle (Fayolles). He was lieutenant colonel and aide to Lafayette.

68. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1780.

Sir: I this day recd. yours of the 1st. inclosing an account of the Fire at Fort Schuyler which I am glad to find was extinguished without doing any very material damage.

Inclosed you will find permissions for Lieut. Sherwood⁷⁰ and Ensign Clock⁷¹ of your Regt. to quit the service. You will be pleased to indorse Copies of the same upon their Commissions if they have any. I am &c.⁶⁹

To MAJOR WILLIAM GALVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 16, 1780.

Sir: A French Fleet being expected shortly upon this Coast, it will be necessary to have Officers stationed at different points to make them Signals upon their first arrival. You being appointed to go down to Cape Henry in Virginia, will be charged with dispatches and communications for the French Admiral and General and will be made acquainted with the signals of recognizance. All these, and any further commands, you will receive

70. Lieut. Adiel Sherwood, of the First New York Regiment. He resigned on May 16, 1780, and served subsequently as captain of New York levies.

71. Ensign Jacob I. Block (Clock), of the First New York Regiment. He resigned' May 16, 1780, and joined the British Army.

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

from General the Marquis de la Fayette, at present in Philada. to which place you will repair with the utmost expedition. I need not recommend to you the necessity of your keeping the object of your Mission as much a secret as possible. I am etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to correspond with me when any thing material occurs or when you find opportunities.⁷²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 17, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your favors of the 8th: and 31st. March and 9th: of April, the last informing me of your arrival in Charles Town. This must have given spirit to the Garrison and I flatter myself may be the means of effectually securing the place. The uncertainty however of your situation or the possibility of conveying this letter safely to you, prevents me from entering upon those parts of yours which relate to Business. I wish you success and happiness and am with real esteem etc.

Be pleased to make my Compliments to Genl. Scott and all the Gentlemen of the line.⁷⁸

72. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 17, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 15th: I shall be glad to be informed whether the Fleet mentioned by you, as having sailed on thursday last, consisted of armed ships or Merchant men, and if the former, their number, force, and destination.⁸¹ I am etc.⁸²

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 17, 1780.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to make immediate inquiry what number of the platform plank which were cut last fall and brought down the River still remain at Fishkill or West point, and give direction to Colo. Lewis⁸³ to have the number made up to 1000 of the proper length and thickness. General Schuyler thinks his Mills at Saratoga can furnish the deficiency. As this may be a matter of importance, request Colo. Lewis to have the plank cut and sent down as speedily as possible. I am &c.⁸⁴

81. Dayton replied (May 19): "I...should have been more explicit in the letter... had I not when I last had the pleasure of seeing your excellency given a particular account of the vessels laying at the hook, prepared for a cruize, of which the fleet I mentioned to have sailed on thursday were composed. From what I can since learn I suspect they were only intended to drive off and clear our privateers from their harbours." Dayton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

82. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

83. Col. Morgan Lewis. He was deputy quartermaster general of the Northern Department.

84. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 18, 1780.

My Lord: Colonel Craig of the 3d. Penna. Regiment has laid before me the Copy of a division Court Martial held by your order upon Joseph English for deserting from that Regiment and inlisting in Colo. Livingstons. I observe that your Lordship has disapproved the sentence (which found the prisoner guilty and ordered him to return to his former Regiment) upon a presumption that no Soldiers were inlisted for the War in the year 1776. By this I imagine your Lordship to have been unacquainted with a circumstance upon which the inlistments of a great number of the Pennsylvania troops depends. When the Army was new modelled in Sept. 1776, Commissioners were sent from Pennsylvania to Ticonderoga to arrange the Officers upon the new establishment, and to re-engage as many of the Soldiers as possible for the War, which was the term then fixed upon, tho' it was afterwards unhappily altered. English, Colo. Craig informs me, was among those reinlisted, but being left sick at Albany, as appears from old Muster Rolls, he inlisted into Livingstons.

From the foregoing state, your Lordship will, I am convinced, clearly see the propriety and necessity of ordering the Man to join Colo. Craig. I am etc.⁸⁵

[N.Y.H.S.]

85. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 18, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I yesterday received your Obliging favor of the 10th Instant. From the great importance of the subject, I confess I am infinitely anxious myself about the issue of the operations against Charles Town, and wish most cordially that we had it in our power to pursue means which would certainly relieve it. The unhappy state of our finance is opposed to this and lays us under every embarrassment that can be conceived. If we could once get this in a more favourable train, our affairs would look up and we might do a Thousand things which are now utterly impracticable. I thank you very much for your suggestions with respect to the mode of giving succour in that Quarter and shall always be happy in the freest communication of your sentiments. The same had often

been in my mind, and it would certainly be the most eligible way, if we were in circumstances to pursue it;⁸⁶ but besides our distresses on the score of supplies, You will painfully recollect that this Winter and Spring have put a period to the service of no inconsiderable part of our Force. I also thank you for your attention to the Maryland Troops and for your endeavours to assist them. A melancholy consideration indeed, that we cannot move even a small detachment, however interesting the occasion, without the greatest difficulty and delay.

86. Wayne had suggested an operation against New York as the best means of relieving Charleston. He also stated: "Many Gentlemen [Delegates in Congress] in this place [Philadelphia] affect to be very Sanguine in the Defence of Charles Town, and remain in the most unworthy state of torpidity, waiting the Issue; whilst others are depressed or elevated (like the ebbing and flowing of the tide) upon the rect. of every piece of Intelligence, either of a gloomy or pleasing complexion; but an equal supineness pervades the whole, and when they are calling upon your Excellency for troops to send to the Southward, use no exertions to supply their places, or even to furnish provisions or other necessaries for those already on their march."— *Wayne to Washington*, May 10, 1780. Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

I shall be very happy to see You at Camp again and hope You will without hesitation resume your command in the Pennsylvania line. I know on a former occasion you had some difficulties on this head, but when you consider the point you will see the propriety of the measure. When I have the pleasure of seeing You, I shall talk with you more fully on the subject. I am etc.

P.S. I wish you to order the Gd. wch. went from hence by yr. order to rejoin their respective Corps.⁸⁷

87. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the P.S. is in that of Washington.

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 16th. acquainting me with your having resigned the Office of Commy. General of Forage, and of the necessity which you are under of repairing to Philada. before the 1st of June to settle the accounts of the department. Justice to you induces me to express my intire approbation of your conduct, so far as it has come under my notice, in the particular line of your duty, and to acknowledge that the army has at several times in very critical circumstances, derived great advantages from your activity and address in giving assistance to the Commissary's

and Quarter Master's departments. Should you again incline to engage in the service under any new regulations which may take place, I can assure you that your re-appointment will be a measure highly agreeable to me. I feel myself obliged by your expressions of personal regard which is reciprocal. I am etc.⁸⁸

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1780.

My Lord: You will perceive by the inclosed letter from

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

General Maxwell that there is a great diversity of opinions respecting the proper position for the Brigade. I would ride down myself and view the different grounds, but I am engaged in business with the Committee of Congress. I would therefore wish your Lordship to go down again in the morning with Captain Rochefontaine and ultimately determine the matter. You are to keep two things in view, a position that will cover the Country, for which the Brigade was sent down; and a proper regard to its own security either from surprise or from an open attack. The people seem so exceedingly desirous of having it near Elizabeth Town, that I would gratify them as far as prudence would possibly admit. They cannot remain in the neighbourhood of the Town, without works of some kind, and yet from the uncertainty of their stay it does not appear worth while to throw up any of much cost or labor, or to destroy private property for the sake of a particular position. This must be the case, if the one generally approved, is fixed upon. It is an Orchard of Mr. De Harts.⁹¹ Something should be determined speedily, for the Troops in their present unsettled situation are neither safe, nor answering the purposes for which they were sent down. I am etc.

[N.Y.H.S.]

Ps. I have instructed Genl. Maxwell on the subject of the person taken carrying Deserters from us to the Enemy.⁹²

91. John(?) De Hart.

92. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

[Hd. Qrs, Morris Town, May 19, 1780.]

I impatiently wait my Dear Marquis to know the result of the arrangements you were to make with Congress. The time slides away so fast and we have so little before us, that every moment is infinitely precious and ought to be improved.

We talked of a Proclamation to the Canadians. If it is not already done, I think it ought not to be delayed. It should be in your own name, and have as much as possible an air of probability. Perhaps it will be more plausible to have two different kinds struck; one intimating to them that the arrival of a french fleet and army in the River St Lawrence, to cooperate with these states is to be expected [by the way of Rhode Island where they are to touch for to answr. some importt. purposes,] and dwelling on the happy opportunity it will afford them to renew their ancient friendships with France, by joining the allied arms and assisting to make Canada a part of the American confederation with all the privileges and advantages enjoyed by the other members; cautioning them by no means to aid the enemy in their preparations for defending the Province. The other proclamation should be drawn on the supposition of the fleet and army being already arrived, and should contain an animating invitation to arrange themselves under the allied banners. In both proclamations

you should hold yourself up as a French and American officer charged both by the King of France and by Congress with a commission to address them upon the occasion. It may indeed be well to throw out an Idea that you are to command the corps of American troops destined to cooperate with the French armament. The more mystery in this business the better. It will get out and it ought to seem to be against our intention.⁹³

In a memorandum you left with Col Hamilton, you mention pilots to be sent to Cape Henry to conduct the fleet to Rhode Island. This does not appear to me necessary; as there will be pilots ready at Rhode Island to take the fleet into the Harbour and every Navigator can answer the purpose to the entrance of the Port. If however you think it will be expected that pilots be ready at Cape Henry, you can apply to the Marine Committee who can easily provide them. I am with all Affection etc.

I forgot to observe that something might be addressed to the Savages. I mentioned to you when here the inserting a paragraph in the papers, somewhat to this effect. "We have it from good authority that the Marquis De La Fayette brings the important and agreeable intelligence of a very considerable naval and land force, intended to be sent by his Most Christian Majesty to the succour

of these states, and that the Campaign will open with a combined operation against New York. This there is every reason to hope with proper exertions on our part will put a happy period to the war; nor can there be any room to doubt, that the

93. See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Benedict Arnold, June 4, 1780, *post*.

glorious opportunity will be effectually improved. This instance of the friendship of our ally is a new claim to the lasting affection and gratitude of this Country. I think such a paragraph will be useful, [as the people will be roused by it, while the enemy by the address to the Canadians and other demonstrations pointing another way, may be distracted by attending to different objects and weakened.] You will Judge by appearances how far it may be agreeable to Congress.⁹⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1780.

Sir: I received yours of the 17th. by Capt. Rochefontaine. Was I not so taken up with the Committee of Congress now in Camp, I would ride down myself and endeavour to fix upon the most advantageous place and manner for your Brigade to encamp, so as to answer the purpose for which it was sent down and at the same time pay a proper attention to its security. I have therefore instructed Lord Stirling to go down in the Morning with the Engineer and upon a full view and consideration of matters to take such a position as shall, under all circumstances,

94. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

appear most eligible.

I would have you inquire minutely whether any laws of the State, at present in force, provide for the punishment of persons taken for seducing soldiers to desert or conveying them to the enemy. If there are none such, I think you may safely bring the person you have in Custody, to trial as a spy found near your Camp. I am fully of opinion that much of our desertion is occasioned by Villains of this kind influencing our Soldiery. I am &c.⁹⁵

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1780.

Sir: I have applied to His Excellency Governor Clinton to relieve your Regiment at Fort Schuyler, by a sufficient number of the 800 Militia to be taken into Continental pay for the defence of the Frontier, but as the post is very important, I have proposed that Colo. Van Dyck⁹⁶ shall remain in command, retaining one or two Commissioned and a few good non Commissioned Officers to assist him.

Captain Brown,⁹⁷ with his Company of Artillery, will remain in Garrison. Should the Governor accede to this proposal, you will take proper measures to draw your Regiment down to Albany as soon as the relief has arrived at the

95. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

96. Lieut. Col. Cornelius Van Dyke, of the First New York Regiment.

97. Capt. William Brown, of the First Continental Artillery. He was appointed major in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

Fort. When it reaches Albany, be pleased to give me information and I will direct its further Route. I am etc.

P.S. The Regiment may come immediately down as far as the Highlands.⁹⁸

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th: reached me a few days ago. As C—junr, has totally declined and C—Senr seems to wish to do it, I think the intercourse may be dropped, more especially as from our present position the intelligence is so long getting to hand that it is of no use by the time it reaches me. I would however have you take an opportunity of informing the [elder C—] that we may have occasion for his services again in the course of the Summer and that I shall be glad to employ him if it should become necessary and he is willing.

I am endeavouring to open a communication with New York across Staten Island, but who are the agents in the City I do not know. I am &c.⁹⁹

98. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by George A. Ball, of Muncie, Ind.

99. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by D. W. Richards, of New York City. In the draft, which is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, the words in brackets were inserted by Washington, whose capitalization is followed.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

[Morris Town, May 20, 1780.]

I had written the inclosed my Dear Marquis previous to the receipt of yours of the 17th. which arrived late yesterday.⁷ The dispatches accompanying them for the Eastward were sent off before day this morning. Mr. Hamilton wrote to Captain De La Touche on the points you mention. I also wrote to him and to Governor Trumbull.

The measures that have been taken are all evidently proper. The communication to Mr. Holker was necessary and can be attended with no inconvenience. I could wish that Gentleman might accompany you to camp. His knowledge of the country and intelligence in business, will enable him to be useful in the arrangements we shall have to make.

General Greene will give all the aid in his power in the article of waggons, or in any thing else in which it may be wanted [and his means extend].

I hope the sending the Committee will not be delayed a moment. The members appointed to draw the instructions are very good men. I shall be sorry, however, if General Schuyler is not of the Committee.⁸

The sooner the Chevalier can make it convenient to honor me with a visit, the better. His advice and concurrence in some points may be very important. Will you present my respects

7. Lafayette's letter to Washington of May 17, mentioned above, is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

8. The committee mentioned seems to be that on the memorial of the French Minister which had been appointed Jan. 26, 1780, as the letter to Washington from the President of Congress (May 20,

1780) inclosed resolves of January 31 and May 16 and 20; that of May 16 relating to Lafayette and those of May 20 relating to Lafayette and cooperation with the expected French armament. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of these dates.)

to him? [The enemy are embarking more Troops at N. Y and heavy Cannon, for, as it is said, Halifax and Cape Breton.]

I send a letter with this to [halt]⁹ Lee's corps.

You will find that I have anticipated that part of your letter which relates to pilots for Cape Henry. You will act in this matter as you think proper.

As the post is just setting out I have not time to enlarge.

Finish your business as soon as you can and hasten home, for so I would always have you consider Head Quarters and my house.

Mrs. Washington sends you her affectionate compliments; the Gentlemen of the family theirs.

Believe me on all occasions with the greatest tenderness and sincerity, etc.¹⁰

9. The word "recall" is crossed off.

10. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 20, 1780.

Sir: I have this morning recd. yours without a date. If the embarkation mentioned by you is intended for Halifax and Cape Breton I cannot conceive why it should partly consist of Horse, which will be in a manner useless at either of those places. I would therefore wish your emissary to make as minute inquiry as possible into their real destination; desire him also in every communication which he makes to be very particular in the number and force of the Vessels of War which remain in the Harbour, and what obstructions they have made at the entrance of the Harbour. I am &c.¹²

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to halt your Horse and Foot

12. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

'till further orders, wherever they may be when this reaches you. Should the Horse be in Philada. and it should be found difficult to subsist them there, you will consult the Board of War and remove them to any place which may be found more convenient in the neighbourhood. A very few days will probably determine whether you are to proceed further just now. I am &c.¹¹

To MAJOR THOMAS LLOYD MOORE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 22, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday, and

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

am glad to hear that you have lost none of your detachment by Desertion. With respect to the attempt which you are desirous of making against the party of the Enemy, who are establishing themselves at Bull's ferry,¹⁷ leave the matter with yourself, to act in it or not as circumstances may justify; but the enterprise should not be undertaken I think, without you have a very good and almost certain prospect both of succeeding in it and bringing off your Detachment safe afterwards. The most profound secrecy and the greatest rapidity in the execution of the business will be essential to give it the least chance of success. I am etc.¹⁸

17. The enterprise against Bull's Ferry was carried out by General Wayne, who reported upon it to Washington July 21, 1780. Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers* and is printed in Sparks's *Correspondence of the American Revolution*, vol. 3, p. 34.

18. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 23, 1780.

Sir: We have had repeated accounts that a considerable Fleet has been seen off the Coast of Monmouth, but as none of them have been sufficiently accurate to determine whether it is really so, or whether if so, they are Friends or Enemies, the Marquis de la Fayette concludes to send down Colo. Jimat¹⁹ to the Coast to gain certain information. He will be at Brunswick tomorrow Morning by 10 OClock. You will therefore be pleased to make choice of an intelligent Officer of your Brigade, well acquainted in the County of Monmouth, to meet and accompany Colo. Jimat, and that they may be secure against the disaffected, you will be pleased to order a party of eight or ten Dragoons from Bedkins Corps if he can mount so many, and if not, to take some of the Militia Horse to make up the number. The Officer will keep an account of the Expense which he incurs upon this occasion and it shall be repaid him. Let the party be punctual to the time. I am &c.²⁰

19. Col. Jean Joseph, Chevalier de Gimat (Jimat). He was aide to Lafayette.

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 23, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Bearer the Chevalier de Fayolle is charged with dispatches for providence in Rhode Island of so much importance that it may be necessary for their speedy conveyance to change his Horses upon the Road. Should he have occasion to do this at Hatford, I must earnestly request you to use your influence to procure fresh Horses for him. I should not have put you to this trouble, but I am not certain whether any Quarter Master is established at Hartford, and the Chevalier being a stranger would not, in case there is none, have known to whom to apply. Should the public not be able to furnish Horses, and you put yourself to any expence upon that account, I will see you repaid. I am etc.²¹

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 24, 1780.

Sir: I have received yours of the 19th: inclosing Copies of several letters from Gentlemen upon the frontier expressing their apprehensions of danger from the incursions of the enemy. Under

21. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

present appearances and circumstances I have determined not to draw your Regt. from Fort Schuyler, and I cannot but hope that by their remaining there, and the cover which will be afforded by the 800 Militia when embodied and properly disposed, the people will be encouraged to stay at home and give occasional succour. The supply of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler is so essential a matter that I have wrote pressingly to Governor Clinton upon the subject; pointed out to him the exhausted state of the Continental Magazines, and requested him to leave no means untried to raise and throw in a supply. General Schuyler informs me that there is a parcel of Corn near Albany under the direction of Colo. Lewis. You will be pleased to call upon him for it, and endeavour to have it, as speedily as possible sent up to the Fort. I am &c.²⁸

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER OF GENERAL MAXWELL'S BRIGADE²⁹

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 24, 1780.

Sir: You are to accompany Colo. Jimat to the County of Monmouth and to such parts of the Coast as he may find occasion to visit. You are, I imagine, well apprized of the disaffection of many of the inhabitants in that Quarter and of the necessity which there will be of guarding against any attempts of theirs to take you off. It may perhaps add to your security if you can prevail upon some of the well affected Gentlemen of the Country to accompany you whenever you ride towards the shore. I am &c.³⁰

To DOCTOR JAMES CRAIK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 24, 1780.

A French fleet and army may possibly arrive in a short time at Rhode Island. At the request of Mr. De Corné,³¹ Commissary of War to His Most Christian Majesty (wishing to make previous to their arrival the necessary provision of hospitals and refreshments for the sick) I am to desire you will without delay proceed to Providence in the State of Rhode Island, and undertake the care of this business.

29. The draft adds "who is to accompany Colo. Jimat to Monmouth."

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

31. Louis Dominique Ethis de Corny. He was Commissary of War for the French Army in America.

The objects that demand your attention are these: to provide one or more convenient buildings for the reception of the sick belonging to the fleet and army which you will estimate at about twelve to fifteen hundred. They must have apartments sufficient to contain these without crowding them, and so as to admit a separate distribution and treatment of each particular disease. They must have an airy and salubrious situation; be contiguous to each other, if possible; have yards and gardens, admitting communication from one to the other, so as to unite and facilitate the service.

Independent of the apartments for the sick, there must be one or more kitchens; an apothecary's shop; a magazine for drugs and remedies; an oven; a bakery; a deposit for the provisions; lodgings for the director surgeons Physicians and others employed with them; a Magazine near for the effects of the Hospital and in short all the conveniences that may promote this interesting service.

You will have provided such a number of oxen sheep poultry and vegetables as you deem necessary for the first demands of the Hospital. I give you a letter for Governor Greene to furnish you with whatever aid you may want; you will make him an estimate and inform him to what extent his assistance will be requisite.

I rely on your judgment prudence and activity that all these arrangements will be made in the best manner

circumstances will permit, and in a manner satisfactory to those for whose benefit they are intended. You know how much we owe to our allies and what claims they have upon our gratitude and affection for a reciprocity of good offices.³²

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 25, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have this minute received Your Letter respecting the Marquiss de la Fayette and Monsr Corny's request that you will employ the Continental Agents and such Others as you may think necessary to procure Waggon and Draft and Saddle Horses for the French Army and wishing to know whether it would be approved by me. The measure is certainly necessary and it will have my approbation. I am etc.³⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 25, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Since I wrote requesting You to join me at this

32. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

35. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Camp, some events have taken place, which will make it necessary for me to alter the arrangements I then had in contemplation. This being the case, you will be pleased to remain for the present where you are, 'till you hear from me. I am etc.³⁹

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

Morris-Town, May 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your private letter of the 22d. came safe. The reduced state of our Brigades; the deranged situation of the Troops in consequence of it, and the accumulated distresses under which we labour from a variety of causes, renders it difficult for me, at this moment, to digest any plan of formation, and to make a disposition for the Campaign, that is pleasing and satisfactory to myself.

When I am able to do these, you may rest satisfied that so far as your wishes, and the public interest comports, my inclination will assist the first. More than this you having been pleased to assure me you do not desire, I cannot but thank you for the expression of it, as a contrary sentiment could not fail of adding to the perplexities of a mind already loaded with a thousand embarrassments.³⁴

I should have been more full, and free, in my

39. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

34. Howe had asked to be relieved from the command of West Point and assigned to active field duty.

communications on this subject, and in some other important matters, if time would allow me; rather, if I durst run the hazard of a miscarriage of my letter. I cannot forbear adding however, that I am solicitous about the Gabions, Fascines, and scantling for Platforms, as mentioned in my letter of this date, and that it is my earnest wish, that as many hands, and as much time as you can well spare, may be employed in this business. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, May 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received Your Two favors of the 22nd. Instant.³⁶ The distresses of the Troops under yr Comd give me great pain and what adds to it is, I have it not in my power to administer to their relief. Our situation here is equally melancholy, for the Troops on several days have been intirely without meat, and at best on half and quarter allowance for a considerable time. I very sincerely hope that you will derive support from Connecticut, in consequence of your Letter and the Representation which would be made by Colo Hay. With respect to the Flour ordered to the North River, I find on inquiry, it has been stopped at Springfield for want of the means of transportation. Colo Stewart the Issuing Commissary set out yesterday to get it

36. Both letters are in the Washington Papers.

in motion again if possible. If this difficulty can be surmounted, a further supply shall be attempted. On account of the deranged state of finance and the total want of money, every thing is almost at a stand.

If You can spare any Men for the purpose, I wish you to employ them in making fascines and Gabions. The nearer they can be made to the River the better. I fear we shall find but a bad account of those which were prepared on the Sound; but even if this should not be the case, we ought to provide a considerable number.

I thank You for your intelligence. A variety of reports of the same nature with respect to Sir Henry Clintons raising the seige of Charles town, and returning have been received through other Channels. How far they are to be depended on, I cannot determine; but it seems beyond doubt that the Enemy are under great anxiety about something. I have had no official accounts from Charles Town myself since the 9th of April; but Letters have been received by Gentlemen from their Friends in the Country, as low down as the 24th mentioning that the Enemy seemed to be turning the siege into a Blockade.

I am pained to find that the spirit of resigning still prevails in the Massachusetts line. A day scarcely passes without one or more applications on this head. This conduct at this time is very disreputable to those who practice it, unless in cases of very pressing necessity and cannot but be injurious to the service. If the same disposition should continue when we come to act in the Field, there will not be Officers to command the Men. I wish you to speak to the Brigadiers and Field Officers on the subject who I am persuaded will use their influence to prevent so disagreeable and pernicious a practice. I am etc.³⁷

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 25, 1780.

Sir: Besides the Corn mentioned in my Letter of Yesterday under the direction of Colo Lewis, which I desired you to have sent up to Fort Schuyler as soon as possible, I have directed the Issuing Commissary Colo Stewart to forward a Hundred Barrels of flour from hence without delay to New Windsor, to be conveyed from thence by Colo Hay to Albany to your care. This is intended as a farther supply for Fort Schuyler, and I request that you will apply to the Quarter Master and exert every practicable means in concert with him to have it thrown into the Garrison without a moments loss of time. From the unhappy state of our Provision Magazine, it is essential that great œconomy should be used at that post to lengthen out the Supplies, and the Troops, to save the Salt provision which should be kept for a case of emergency, should draw as far and as long

37. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On May 25 Richard Kidder Meade, by direction of Washington, wrote to William Langbourne, aide de camp to Howe, respecting the resignations of Capt. Peter Page, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment; Ensign William Rawson, of the First Rhode Island Regiment; Ensign John Starbird

(Starbord), of the First Massachusetts Regiment; and an Ensign Page. "You will be pleased to inform these Gentn. that the General cannot help expressing his extreme concern at the consequences that must follow such frequent resignations." Meade's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

as circumstances will possibly permit, support from the Country. This I should hope and suppose may be done while ever the Country is open, and it certainly ought, as in case of an investiture of the post there will be nothing to rely on but the Salt provision. I will if possible, have a small supply of this sent to your care to be forwarded also to the Garrison with every practicable degree of expedition. I am etc.³⁸

38. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, May 26, 1780.

Sir: I wish you to write to Providence for a return of the number of Boats there and their condition; also to direct that they may be put in order without loss of time. Doctor Craick who is going to that quarter will afford you an opportunity of writing. You will likewise be pleased to give the same directions respecting those in Connecticut and Delaware Rivers. I am &c.⁵⁰

To COLONEL RETURN JONATHAN MEIGS

Head Quarters, May 26, 1780.

Sir: I am exceedingly happy to hear that matters are again reduced to a state of tranquility in the Brigade under your command.⁵¹ I am very much obliged to you for your exertions upon the first appearance of a proceeding of so dangerous a nature and for your conduct throughout the whole of it. Mutiny as you very properly observe cannot in any case be justified; but still if the Commissaries have in any degree, by a partiality of issues given any ground of complaint, they shall be called to an account and made to answer for it.⁵² I am &c.⁵³

50. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

51. The First Connecticut Brigade.

52. Colonel Meig's letter of May 26, 1780, describing the mutiny, is in the *Washington Papers*.

53. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Morristown, May 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have requested Colo Stewart, the Issuing Commissary, to forward without delay a Hundred Barrels of flour from hence to New Windsor. This is intended as a supply for Fort Schuyler, where it is of infinite importance it should arrive as soon as possible. I request that you will use your best exertions to have it conveyed to Albany to Colo Van Schaick with the greatest expedition. I have written to him upon the subject, and hope that he and Colo Lewis in concert, will find means of getting it to the Garrison immediately after it arrives. I am etc.⁵⁵

To HENRY CHAMPION

Head Quarters, May 26, 1780.

Dr Sir: We are in a situation of extremity for want of meat. The Troops on several days have been entirely destitute of any, and for a considerable time past they have been at best at half, at quarter, at an Eighth allowance of this essential Article. This distress produced a mutiny last night in the Connecticut line. I entreat Your

55. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

best and every exertion to give us relief. I am etc.⁵⁴

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 27, 1780.

Sir: I duly received Your Letter of the 21st Inst. I have only to entreat your every possible exertion to procure and forward on all the Cattle you can with the greatest expedition. The Troops have been greatly distressed for want of supplies, which at length has been attended with some very disagreeable consequences. I am etc.⁵⁸

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 27, 1780.

Dr Sir: From the opinion I entertained of your services I was sorry to hear in the first instance when the matter was communicated to me, that You were about to leave the Army and had actually resigned your Commission to the Quarter Master General. An event is soon to take place which will still encrease my concern

54. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

58. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison

on this head. We have every reason to expect, that an Armament composed of Land and Sea forces will soon arrive from France in these States, to cooperate with us against the Common enemy. The Department you filled is a very important one, and on a proper discharge of its duties, our abilities to move in case of Active operations, will greatly depend. I should therefore be happy if you would remain in it, as from your experience, activity and intire knowledge of our resources in the line of it I am persuaded, the public service would derive many great advantages at this interesting juncture. But I find on recurring to your Letter of the 16 Instat by which you communicated your resignation, that you are to be in Philadelphia on the call of the Honble: the Board of Treasury by the 1st of June. If you consent to remain and on which point I request your answer, I will take occasion to write by You to the Board and inform them of my wishes for your earliest return. In this event I shall consider your stay at Philadelphia as rather unlucky however short, as we have not a moment to spare in concerting our Arrangements.⁵⁹ I am etc.⁶⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Morris Town, May 28, 1780.

Dr. Sir: In consequence of the late incursion of the enemy

59. Biddle answered (May 28) that in the event of a French cooperation he would willingly remain in the service as long as necessary. Biddle's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

60. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

upon the frontiers of New York, I have determined to march the Brigade of that state to its relief. It will commence its march tomorrow; and will probably arrive at Kings ferry on Wednesday evening. I wish you to have a sufficient number of boats at that place ready to receive the troops on their arrival and convey them with their baggage to Newburgh, where vessels will be prepared to carry them to Albany. Lieutenant Dodge⁷⁶ is sent forward to take charge of the boats and make some other arrangements for the progress of the Brigade. I beg you will have this business dispatched, as it is of infinite importance the troops should meet with no delay.

The brigade including officers will consist of about eleven hundred men with their baggage. This will enable you to judge of the number of boats necessary. I am etc.⁷⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 28, 1780.

Sir: I have reed. your favs. of the 26th and 27th. and this day the inclosed representation from a number of the inhabitants of the neighborhood of Elizabeth Town was handed to me. Their account of the nature of the Ground which you have pitched upon for your encampment and for the Works agrees with what

76. Lieut. Samuel Dodge, of the Fifth New York Regiment. He was transferred to the Second New York Regiment in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

77. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

you mentioned in yours of the 26th and I would for that reason wish the commencement of the Works at that place suspended for the present.⁷¹ And as I do not imagine the position which you have just taken with your Brigade is a very safe one,⁷² I would recommend your removing a little

back to some place which looks equally to Newark and Elizabeth town, leaving Colo. Dayton with his Regt. at the latter and sending a stronger party than before to Newark to prevent a jealousy which I find arising on acct. of the superior protection afforded to Elizabeth town.

In the mean time be pleased to keep parties busily employed in making Fascines, we shall have occasion for a great number of them.⁷³

If there is a law of the state competent to the punishment of Jones⁷⁴ and the Negro, you had best turn them over at once to the Civil Authority; letting them know that if they are caught in similar practices, they will be executed without any delay.

I am informed that one Sivan who lives near Moss's Mills has lately been upon Staten Island, and that upon his return he immediately went up to Sussex County where he bought some Cattle, which he has brought down to his farm. This has so suspicious an appearance, that if the Cattle are fit for Beef, I should make no scruple of taking them and giving him a Certificate to the County Commissioner or Purchaser.

Colo. Hamilton laid some letters before me from Colo. Baylor to you, on the subject of permitting Mr. Norton and

71. "The Inhabitants say the ground pitched on for the Works will be very spongy when wet weather comes on."— *Maxwell to Washington*, May 26, 1780. Maxwell's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

72. One mile from Elizabethtown.

73. At this point in the draft the following is crossed out: "should the expected operation, in conjunction with our Ally, be carried into execution."

74. "Jones is a young lad, of about 21 years of age, has the character of being very inoffensive and rather soft before this spring; that he has gone over [to New York] 4 or 5 times in the trading way, and got bewitched after hard money; he served 9 months in the 1st Jersey Regt. the year before last, and the last summer in the Militia, all the time with a good character."— *Maxwell to Washington*, May 27, 1780. Maxwell's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

his family to come out of New York. As Colo. Baylor informs that an act of the Legislature of Virginia has passed in favr. of this Gentleman, he may be permitted to come out. You had best detain the letters which are directed to him, until he arrives at Eliza Town. I am &c.⁷⁵

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To SOLOMON SOUTHWICK⁷⁸

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 28, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 17th. You have been very truly informed as to the extremity to which this Army has been reduced for want of Meat; they are now upon half and sometimes have been upon quarter allowance. The Quantity of salt Beef in your hands would be a most seasonable supply if it could be got here, but such is the difficulty of transportation, that I fear, if it was to be removed from providence, it would be left at a variety of places upon the Road, and perhaps none of it reach us in time to give relief. I would therefore, under present circumstances and appearances wish you to have the whole repacked, and kept in good order for removal at the shortest notice. I flatter myself we have prospects of bringing it by Water to the Army without danger. I am &c⁷⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, May 29, 1780.

Sir: I informed You yesterday morning, that I had

78. Deputy Commissary of Issues at Providence, R. I.

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

received certain advises that a body of the Enemy from Canada, computed at about Five Hundred under Sir John Johnson had penetrated into the State of New York, by way of the Mohawk river, as far as Johns Town, and seemed as if they were about to take post there; and that there were other accounts received through prisoners who had escaped from Canada, that a larger force than this was assembling at Montreal about the last of April, intended as it was said, to make an expedition against Fort Schuyler. How far this last information is true is a matter we cannot ascertain; but it is of infinite importance that the communication with that post should be opened, and a quantity of provision thrown into the Garrison as early as possible for the support of the Troops. At present it is cut off, or at least it was when I received my advises, by the position the Enemy had taken at Johns Town.

You will therefore proceed with your Brigade, which is already in motion, with all the expedition You can, consistent with the health of the Men, to King's ferry by the best and most direct route, where you will embark the Troops in Boats directed to be prepared for the purpose and go to New Windsor. At this place it is expected that there will be sloops provided by the State, according to a requisition which has been made, for transporting the Troops to Albany, where they cannot arrive too soon. After You arrive at Albany, your future conduct must be governed by your own discretion, the information you receive with respect to the Enemy above, and the exigency of the service; but You are to remember

however, that it is of the greatest importance to open the communication with the Garrison at Fort Schuyler and to throw into their relief a quantity of provision both flour and Salt meat, and this You will endeavor to effect by every practicable means. I wish if possible that it may be supplied at least with a Hundred Barrels of flour and with the same quantity of Salt meat. A Greater quantity of both will be still better, if it can be procured. You will correspond and advise with His Excellency Governor Clinton upon the occasion, and with respect to all the measures it may be necessary for You to pursue, whom I expect you will meet, either at Kingston or Albany. You will also inform me from time to time of your proceedings, and of every occurrence you may deem material.

With respect to provision for your Troops, I do not know how you will procure it. Their supplies will depend entirely upon your occasional arrangements and the aid of the State. You will look forward to these and of course endeavor to do the best You can to obtain them. I wish you on your march even to the North River, to take every reasonable precaution to prevent your being intercepted by the Enemy, who may possibly attempt it, by sending a Detachment from New York; and in case you move from Albany, either against the Enemy, should they remain, or to cover the provisions which may be sent to Fort Schuyler, you will use every possible means, or the Detachment which may be sent for the purpose, to guard against a surprise or being cut off.

You will take every pains to prevent desertions,

and will always have your Troops in readiness to rejoin the Army on the shortest notice.

From the situation of the 5th Regiment lately commanded by Colo. Debois⁸⁸ with respect to Field Officers, Lt Colo Willet will take the command of it, till further Orders. I am etc.⁸⁹

[M.L.]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 29, 1780.

Sir: The intercourse between the inhabitants of the States and the Citizens of New York, by means of the Flag Boats which pass from the latter to Elizabeth Town, has become so very frequent that it excites suspicions and jealousies in the minds of many of the well affected among us, and puts it much in the power of the Enemy to gain intelligence, and to propagate injurious reports, thro' the channel of persons who come over, under the pretence of meeting their friends upon business merely, of a private nature. To put a stop, as far as possible, to this growing evil, you will be pleased to comply strictly with the following instructions. The Flag Boats to be ordered to come to, at a convenient distance from Elizabeth Town point, an Officer to go immediately on Board, who is to transmit all letters, and papers to the Commanding Officer at Elizabeth Town and make report to

88. Col. Lewis Dubois (Debois), of the Fifth New York Regiment.

89. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

him of the passengers. The Officer to remain constantly on board till the Flag is discharged [wch. should be as soon as possible]

No person or persons to be allowed to come on shore from the Flag Boat, except prisoners of War whose exchanges or paroles have been regularly negotiated by the respective Commissaries, or those of any other description having permissions in writing from Congress, the Board of War, The Legislative or Executive authorities of the States, or the Commander in Chief, [nor is the flag to be suffered to remain till this can be obtained.]

No person or persons to be allowed on any pretence whatever to pass to New York or Staten Island or to go on Board any Flag Boat upon its arrival, except prisoners of War under the circumstances before mentioned, or those having permissions in writing from the several powers before recited.

The foregoing rules of conduct if punctually obeyed, will effectually put a stop to all improper personal intercourse under der cover of Flags; but there is another of a nature no less pernicious, to check which is one of the principal motives of your being stationed at Elizabeth Town; it is the traffic carried on privately with New York. You are, I imagine, well acquainted with the channels through

which this commerce generally passes, I need therefore only recommend to you in the strongest manner to make use of every measure to break it off totally.

It behooves us just now, more than ever, to keep the Enemy entirely ignorant of our movements or designs. It will

be impossible to do either while an intercourse almost uninterrupted prevails. This I hope will be a further incentive to your exerting yourself to render the communication less frequent.

Nothing in the foregoing is meant to extend to persons whom you may find it expedient to send over or to admit for particular purposes. I am &c.⁸⁴

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 28th. The Honorable the Committee in a Circular Letter they have written to the States, have pressed them in the strongest terms to furnish the supplies required of them by Congress by their Act of the 25th. of February, and the places for depositing the forage as well as other Articles, which had been agreed on, had been communicated to them before, by Letters from Myself. If the States You mention are written to on the subject of monthly specific supplies, according to the Estimates which have just been made, the necessity of providing it and the means of transportation on the request of the Quarter Master Genl. or Corn Genl will be urged again.

It appears to me that Trenton will be a proper

84. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

place for collecting a large quantity of forage at, from the parts you mention. I am etc.⁸⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, May 30, 1780.

Sir: I am directed by His Excy. to request that you will be pleased, on the arrival of the Marquis's baggage at Fishkill to furnish Monsr. Captain⁹⁰ who has the charge of it, with a guard. As a letter will be lodged with Col Hay for this Gentn. directing him to come on with the baggage and the Villains between this and the North River have commenced their robberies, it may not be safe to send less than a Commissioned Officer and Twenty men with it. I am &c.

P.S. I take the liberty to inclose the letter for Col Hay and beg that it may be forwarded to him the first opportunity.⁹¹

86. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

90. Pierre Capitaine. He was major and aide to Lafayette.

91. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade A.D.C."

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 31, 1780.

Dear Sir: Although I am convinced, from your late frequent representations and my own knowledge, of the distress in which your department is involved for want of money, and consequently of your inability to make almost any new provision of the many articles necessary for the operations of this Campaign, yet there are some matters which may be put in a state of readiness through the means of the Artificers whom we have in service, aided by the materials on hand. Of these are our Carriages; old Camp Equipage and Boats. To the latter I would wish you to pay a particular attention, directing them to be completely provided with Oars, Boat Hooks and setting Poles.

We shall probably have occasion for the materials necessary for laying Bridges of Boats, as Cables, Anchors, Plank and Scantlin. Should it not be in your power to engage these Articles, it may not be amiss to be enquiring where they may be most readily procured, that you may, in case you should either be furnished with the means of purchase by the treasury or by the authority of the States, know where to apply for them without loss of time. This mode may perhaps be extended, with advantage, to many other Articles in your line; for should the States comply with the specific demands made upon them by the Committee of Congress, they

will in all likelihood be obliged to seek for assistance and information from the Heads of the several departments.

There is a matter which I would wish you seemingly to turn your attention to, with a view of distracting the enemy by an appearance of making preparations for an embarkation of troops; to this end, be pleased to give your deputies in Philada., Boston, and other considerable ports, directions to enquire what quantity of shipping can be procured and upon what terms. This they may do in an open manner, and as the owners will naturally want to know the destination they may hint at Penobscot, Hallifax or New foundland.

Inclosed you have an estimate of sundry Articles in the Artillery and Engineering line which will be wanted in the execution of the intended cooperation. Should it not be in your power, circumstanced as you are, to procure or make Contracts for the Timber, you had best deliver in an estimate to the Committee with the whole quantity apportioned on the States of New York, New Jersey and Connecticut, which from their convenience of Water Carriage can easily send it to the places where it will be wanted. I think you have the greater part of the tools already provided. The Sand Bags are very essential and must be procured in considerable quantities if possible. I am &c.¹

1. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. Following the draft is an estimate, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, of "Articles wanted in General Greenes department towards the intended cooperation, in the Artillery and Engineering line."

Among the miscellany filed at the end of May, 1780, is a folio page in the writing of Washington of the "Militia to be retained in Service, and mode of relief, as agreed on by Genl. Herd and the Field officers. Jersey."

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 31, 1780.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 28th: That of yesterday reached me late last Night. I most sincerely wish that your suspicions of the truth of Rivingtons publication³ may prove well grounded, but I confess it bears too many marks of authenticity. Should you receive any further confirmation of your opinion be pleased to let me have it.

It was always my intention that your own Regiment should remain with you at Elizabeth Town, and I mentioned it to Genl. Maxwell. A compleat Corps is more to be depended upon than one composed of detachments. I am &c.

P.S. You should without loss of time be making your arrangements for defence, in case the Enemy should make an attempt upon you. A strong stone House was mentioned by Mr. Caldwell, which might be put in a situation to receive you if attacked, and which might be defended untill a support could be brought up.⁴

3. Of the surrender of Charleston, S.C.

4. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 31, 1780.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 9th: Inst. inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial upon Fry of your Regt. I have approved the sentence, and inclosed you have a Warrant for his Execution. I think it more than probable that your Regiment will be in a little time drawn to the main Body of the Army, should it not, means must be fallen upon to provide you pay and other necessaries upon the spot. I am etc.²

2. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 1, 1780.

Dr. Sir: We have received advice from New York, published by authority, of the surrender of Charles Town. As I dare say you will have seen the hand bill and as I am pressed for time, I shall not go into particulars.

A person from Amboy reports that he saw the day before yesterday One hundred sail of vessels enter Sandy Hook. This if true can be nothing else than Sir Henry Clinton returned with the whole or part of his force. There is every reason to believe that encouraged by his success to the Southward and by the distresses of the garrison he may resolve upon an immediate attempt upon West Point. You ought to be prepared for it by collecting your force

and redoubling your vigilance especially towards the water.

We shall immediately impress a number of waggons to forward you a considerable supply of flour from this place. I have also written to The Governor of Connecticut to interpose the authority of government for forwarding with all possible dispatch a quantity of salted meat from Connecticut, and for keeping up supplies of fresh.

To give you, however a temporary aid, I would have you immediately collect principally in the Counties towards the enemy a number of cattle in the manner least distressing to the inhabitants. This will enable you to spare your salted provision. You can have the cattle in your neighbourhood. With the greatest regard etc.⁹

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Morris Town, June 1, 1780.

My dear Sir: I send you the Copy of a letter to your Governor by which you will see my apprehensions for West point. You know the importance of that post: You know how to partake in our feelings. See the Governor, and give your influence to the Aid we request. I am etc.

P.S. You will keep the communication of the Governors letter out of sight.¹⁰

9. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

10. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: It is expected that the fleet of our Ally will in the first instance touch at Rhode Island for the purpose of landing their sick and supernumerary Stores and to meet the intelligence necessary to direct their operations. I have already sent forward Doctor Craik to take up proper Houses for Hospitals and to make some previous arrangements in that department: But as I apprehend the French General and Admiral will upon their arrival want the advice and assistance of a person of discretion and judgment and acquainted with the Country, I must request you to repair immediately to providence, and upon their arrival present yourself to them, letting them know that they may command your services. I would wish you to endeavour, in conjunction with the Governor, to establish a market between the Fleet and Army and Country, and be careful that our Allies are not imposed upon in the prices of Articles which they may find necessary. This is a point recommended in the plan drawn up by the Ministry of France, and which policy and generosity directs should be strictly attended to. I am &c.¹⁴

[MS.H.S.]

14. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft, which is also in the writing of Tilghman, has the following, which is not in the letter sent: "You will by the next opportunity receive a letter from the Marquis de la Fayette introducing you to Lieut. Genl. Count de Rochambeau and Admiral Ternay."

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 3, 1780.

Dr Sir: Under our present expectations of the daily arrival of the Fleet and Army from France at Rhode Island and of operations that may be consequent, it is of great importance that the means of conveying intelligence between Providence and Head Qrs. should be placed on the most certain and expeditious footing. I therefore request, that You will without the least delay have a proper number of trusty, diligent Expresses established on the communication between these Two places at suitable Stages. You will from what was done in a like case on a former occasion readily know the best route and the Stages. The same considerations make it necessary that we should be in the best and earliest state we can to move the Army as circumstances may require; I therefore wish you to have all the Horses belonging to it which are or will probably be fit for service in a short time, collected in pastures within the vicinity of Camp as soon as it can be done. We may have immediate occasion for them, and if by any means this should not be the case, they may be recruiting here from the State of the Grass, as well as any other place. I am etc.¹⁸

18. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 3, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Flour began to move from hence last night and will be sent on as quick as the Waggons come in. There will be five or six hundred Barrels. You will be pleased to have Boats immediately sent down to Kings ferry to receive it upon its arrival there.

The account of the Fleet mentioned in mine of the 1st. instant seems to have been premature. The Officer stationed at Elizabeth town has made inquiry into the matter and can hear nothing of them.

You will receive herewith some Commissions for the Massachusetts line. Be pleased to deliver them to the Officers to whom they belong. I am etc.²⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1780.

Sir: As the opening of the campaign is fast approaching, and it is time to form a general disposition of the Army with a view to it, it is essential I should know, as soon as possible, what General Officers will be present. For this purpose, I am to request you will

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

inform me, without delay, whether the situation of your private affairs will permit you to take the field this campaign or not, and if you do take the field, when we may hope to see you at Camp. I am etc.²¹

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have the draught of a proclamation addressed to the inhabitants of Canada. You will be pleased to put this into the hands of a printer whose secrecy and discretion may be depended on and desire him to strike off a proof sheet with the utmost dispatch, which you will sent to me for correction.³⁰ We shall want at least 500 Copies. The importance of this Business will sufficiently impress you with the necessity of transacting it with every possible degree of caution. The printer is to be particularly charged not on any account to reserve a Copy himself or suffer one to get abroad.³¹ With great Regard Etc.³²

21. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

30. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "The Chevalier de la Luzerne will furnish you with a number of Blanks headed with the Arms of the King of France, on which it is proposed to print the proclamation if the paper will admit. Should it not, the printer must procure some of a proper size and good quality."

31. A translation of the proclamation was forwarded by Sir Henry Clinton to Lord George Germain in his despatch of Aug. 31, 1780. A copy of it is in the *British Transcripts*, C. O. 5, vol. 100, fol. 243, Library of Congress.

Arnold's reply (June 7) is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Among other things, he said: "I have therefore sealed up the Original draught, [of the proclamation] with a proof Sheet similar to the One Inclosed, which I have left with Mrs. Arnold, to be delivered to your Excellency's Order."

In *Sir Henry Clinton's Papers*, in the William L. Clements Library, Ann Arbor, Mich., is a memorandum of Mrs. Arnold being paid, after the discovery of Arnold's treason, £350 for services.

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 31st. ulto. by Captn Webb³⁴ inclosing the Copy of one from Governor Trumbull. You will be pleased to direct Colo. Sheldon to order out all the Horse that are

equiped and fit for service and make such a disposition of them as you think will best answer the purpose of curbing the enemy's incursions. I have written to Colo. Sheldon on the subject.

I had previous to the receipt of your letter written to Governor Trumbull and requested that the Militia in service upon the sound might be employed in cutting Fascines; a much greater number of them than of Gabions will be wanted, and you will therefore pursue your resolution of applying what small force you can spare, principally to fascine making.

The requisition for ammunition for the Militia should, in point of regularity, come thro' the Governor, while they are acting separately from the Continental Army. When they join, they will be supplied of course as other troops.

I have written to Capt. Ashley³⁵ and pointed out to him, the proper mode of obtaining his Rank. I am &c.³⁶

34. Capt. John Webb, of the Second Continental Dragoons. He was aide to Generals Howe and Greene in 1781-82, and resigned in April, 1783.

35. Capt. Moses Ashley. (See Washington's letter of June 4, *ante*.)

36. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The date was first written as June 4 and afterwards altered to June 5.

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1780.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 26th. ulto. with the monthly returns inclosed. You have a letter to Mr. Bull,²² who will deliver the Cloathing you ask for your Regt., upon it. I imagine Major Tallmadge had some directions from the Board of War relative to procuring the Cloathing you mention for the Officers, and I therefore do not look upon myself at liberty to give any orders about the disposal of it, or to fix any price upon the delivery of it.

General Howe will call for as many Horse as are equiped and fit for service, to move towards the lines. They are much wanted there, and there will be plenty of Green forage by the time they can get down. I am &c.²³

To MAJOR JEREMIAH TALBOT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1780.

Sir: There is at this time a considerable convoy of provision going on to King's ferry and there will in all probability be stores of some kind constantly on the Road. In your present position

22. James Bull, deputy clothier at Springfield, N. J. The letter inclosed to Sheldon was a brief note dated June 4, ordering Bull to deliver to Sheldon "as many suits as will amount to three hundred for the use of his Regt." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the communication about Kakeate is left too much exposed, you will therefore advance a part of your detachment up to that place, and indeed keep the whole as a kind of patrol between Paramus and Kakeate. By pursuing this method that whole flank will be secured and your party in less danger than they are when laying constantly in one place. [This is become more necessary from an information I have just received from New York of the enemys having some enterprize in contemplation, and the party at Perareas supposed to be the object.] You will not neglect to keep, as usual, small patrols down towards the enemy, to prevent their coming unexpectedly upon your Rear. I am &c.²⁴

To CAPTAIN MOSES ASHLEY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 31st. ulto²⁵ You have mistaken the meaning of the Act of Congress; it is not to prevent promotions where they are due but to put a stop to new appointments except they are thought necessary by the Commander in Chief. You will therefore be pleased to apply in the usual mode to the State for the vacant Majority to which you say you are intitled. I am &c.²⁶

24. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

25. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to give directions to the Commy. of prisoners at Lancaster to permit Docr. Paush²⁷ Surgeon of Genl. Knyphausens Regt. and Ensign Hamilton²⁸ of the 17th. British, to go into New York upon parole. The former to return when demanded; the latter to remain in New York three Weeks. They are to go by the way of Easton to Elizabeth town avoiding the Main Body and other posts of the Army.

At the instance of the Board of War, a son of Colo. Conolly's is to be permitted to go into New York for his education. It seems the young Gentleman is an Ensign in the 17th. British Regt. and you will therefore direct the Commy. at Philada. to take a parole from him as such. I lately received a letter from a Mr. Frazier²⁹ at Rutland, a Chaplain to the 71 Regt. As it was mutually agreed at the last meeting of the Commissioners to release all Gentlemen of his Cloth, you will be pleased to take the first opportunity of giving the necessary orders, to that effect. I am etc.²⁶

27. Wilhelm Pausch. He was a surgeon in Knyphausen's regiment, German allied troops.

28. Ensign Henry Hamilton. He was an adjutant in the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

29. Hugh Frazier. He was deputy chaplain of the Seventy-first Foot, British Army.

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR JEREMIAH TALBOT OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT PARAMUS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 7, 1780, ½ after 8 A. M.

Sir: I have this morning been informed that the Enemy landed last night in force at De Harts Point near Elizabeth Town, and are advancing rapidly on the road to Springfield. I wish You to

communicate this intelligence to the Militia Officers in the vicinity of your post immediately that they may alarm the Country and that you will march as expeditiously as you can consistent with the Men's health with the detachment under your command and with all the Militia that will join You, for *Chatham* ; keeping the Mountains below you on your left. You will send on some of the Militia Light Horse, or Messengers from time to time to Chatham in order to inform yourself of the advance and situation of

the Enemy and also to advise me how far you are on your march. I am &c.⁴⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Head Quarters, June 9, 1780.

Sir: If the Enemy mean to make a movement into the Country to Morris Town, it is likely they will attempt it to night, and if they do, they may endeavour to proceed by a Road either more to our right or left, than any one on which we have Troops. From this consideration and the importance of having very avenue guarded by which they may attempt to gain our Rear. I shall be exceedingly glad, if you can procure and send Three or Four very trusty Horsemen on whom you can depend, on each of the Roads under the above description to patrol the night and who will give the earliest communication of the advance of the Enemy. The Road which leads thro the Mountain by the way of the Scot's plains, I wish to be particularly attended to. Should you not be perfectly informed of the Roads on which we have Troops, Baron Steuben will inform you.⁵² I am etc.⁵³

46. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

52. At this point in the draft the following is crossed off: "You will be pleased to let me know the reason for firing a Cannon just now."

53. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Heights above Springfield, June 10, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your several letters of the 5th 6th and 8th: of June. You do well to consider the post of West Point as the capital object of your attention and every other as secondary. This is

peculiarly necessary at the present moment, as there are circumstances that authorise a suspicion of something being intended against that post. I would therefore have you by all means to keep your force collected in such manner as that there may not be a possibility of your being found in a divided state, in case of a sudden movement of the enemy your way.

General Knyphaussen (we have reason to believe) with all the force he could spare from New York made an incursion into the Jerseys the night of the 6th instant and proceeded early next morning towards Connecticut farms about five miles from Elizabeth Town. In the night of the 7th. he retired to the point of his debarkation beyond Elizabeth Town where he has remained ever since, and has been crossing and recrossing his cavalry and baggage. His whole conduct is inexplicable and begins to have much the air of an amusement. 'Tis probable Clinton with the whole or a part of the troops under his command is momentarily expected at New York and the present movement may be intended to draw our attention this way, while he on his arrival pushes immediately up the North River

and attacks the Forts united with what Troops still remain in New York.

The day Knyphaussen moved out he was very severely galled by an advanced corps of Continental troops and the Jersey militia who have turned out and acted with admirable spirit upon the occasion.⁵⁵

We conjectured at first that his coming out was to forage or to draw us down into the plain and give us battle. But as he did not pursue the first and as he must have seen that we shall not fight him but upon our own terms, we cannot see why he should remain in his present position so long; we are therefore led to the other conjecture respecting you. Use all possible vigilance and caution.

It is not improbable Clinton's brigade may shortly reinforce you.

The enemy have a good many cavalry and we have none here. You will dispatch immediately Moylan's Regiment to join us. Sheldon's will continue with you. His infantry on an emergency may be thrown into the garrison.

You ask my opinion about giving due bills for deficient rations. It would be but justice if our circumstances permitted it; but they do not. We can neither afford provision nor have we money to pay for deficiencies. No such allowance has been made to the troops here.

You will order Col Hay to detain the

55. A hasty note (June 10) from Washington to Lieut. Col. Nathaniel Scudder ordered Scudder to march his regiment to the Army by way of Scotch Plains. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

ship Carpenters in his employ even if the business now in hand should be finished, for we shall have essential need of their services hereafter.

With respect to the mode of purchasing horses as proposed by Col Hay, I can only say that the necessity of the case must justify the measure, but, that I wish you to procure such a number only as may be absolutely necessary. I am &c.⁵⁶

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Camp at Springfield, June 11, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received your Two favors of the 5 and 6th

56. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, the last paragraph being in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Inst and thank you very much for your exertions for our relief, and for your tender of services. As I am most fully persuaded of the sincerity in which the offer is founded, and as I know it is your earnest wish, I shall without hesitation avail myself of them whenever the exigency of our affairs may make it necessary. You will readily conclude, by the part I have taken in my late applications, that I know whatever was in your power to do, to promote the service, might be asked without the least scruple. And I am certain from the happy experience I have had of His Excellency, the Governor's zeal and readiness on all occasions, to advance the public interest, that nothing within his compass will be ever wanting to promote it to its fullest extent. From the very delicate situation of our affairs at this time, the most enerjetic exertions of every public body and of every virtuous Individual are essential. With these we may obtain what we wish, but with any thing short, the attainment will be extremely precarious, and I think I shall not hazard much if I say impracticable. I wish the loss of Charles Town which is placed beyond doubt, tho I have received no Official advices of it on our part, may have the effect you hope. It is certain the Country seems to be in an unaccountable state of security and to be sunk in the greatest supineness, and if this loss should rouse it, it may ultimately turn to our advantage, tho I confess it pains me that such events should be requisite to induce us to proper exertions.

With respect to Arms for the Recruits, we are

endeavouring to provide them, and I hope we shall be able to accomplish it. If we should not, it will be a disagreeable circumstance and we must have recourse to the States. I have used every means in my power to prevent the discharged Soldiery from time to time carrying away their Arms; but I am persuaded they do it in a variety of instances nevertheless; and doubt not many of those you saw belonged to the Continent. The loss of Arms is among the innumerable and unavoidable ill consequences of limited inlistments.

On Tuesday night the Enemy landed at Elizabeth Town point, with [almost their whole] force under the command of General Knyphausen and proceeded the next morning into the Country within half a mile of Springfield. At night they retired to the point of debarkation where they have remained ever since. In their advance they were most spiritedly opposed by the Jersey Brigade which lay in the neighbourhood and such of the Militia as had an opportunity from their situation and the suddenness of the occasion to turn out with the greatest spirit; and there is reason to believe they were a good deal galled. Brigadier Genl Stirling it seems from good intelligence was wounded in the Thigh soon after they debarked, by our picket. This movement of the Enemy has brought our Army to the heights in the rear of this place. The Jersey Militia have turned out with the most admirable spirit upon the occasion and hitherto done themselves great honor. You but too well know and will regret with me, the cause which justifies this insulting manœuvre on the part of the Enemy. It deeply effects the honor of the States, a vindication

of which could not be attempted in our present circumstances, without most intimately hazarding their security, at least so far as it may depend on that of the Army. Their character; their Interest; their all that is dear, call upon them to fill their Regiments immediately, and to place their Army on a respectable footing. I am etc.

P.S. The Enemy as usual, burnt a meeting House and several Dwelling Houses and Barnes. They lost between Thirty and forty Prisoners. Our loss upon this occasion has been very inconsiderable.⁶⁷

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters near Springfield, June 11, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have rec'd your favor of this date. The spirit which has been exhibited by your corps on the present occasion gives me pleasure, and be assured meets with my Thanks and Approbation. As

your rapid progress must have fatigued the Cavalry in some degree, I wish you for the present to take post somewhere in our rear; perhaps Chatham or its vicinity is as well calculated to afford you forage as any other place. You will however when you have fixed on the spot be pleased by a line to point it out to me. I am &c.

P.S. I shall be glad to see you at my Qrs. to morrow mornng.⁶⁸

67. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. From the original in the possession of Hon. James W. Wadsworth, of Geneseo, N. Y.

68. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 12, 1780.

Sir: As there is a large number of horses and Cattle in the vicinity of the enemy which they will no doubt convert to their own benefit and without making compensation to the owners, the good of the service and a regard to the individuals to whom they belong require that they should be immediately removed. The rules of war justify this precaution and good policy forbids us to leave so valuable a resource in the power of the enemy. I therefore authorise and desire you as speedily as possible to have all the horses and Cattle (except a few milch cows absolutely necessary for family use) within five miles of the water from Newark to Amboy driven off and delivered to the Commissary of Provisions or his assistants, who will have them disposed of at some secure places to be returned to the owners as soon as circumstances will permit; except such as the exigency of service may require to be applied to the use of the army, which will be paid for at the market price.¹ That justice may be done to the owners, you will direct your collecting parties to keep an exact account of the number of horses and Cattle taken from each person.²

1. On June 14 these instructions to Heard were modified as follows: "To deliver the horses you collect to the Quarter matter Genl. or his assistant. To deliver all the Cattle unfit for immediate use to the contractor of the County, who will dispose of them in some safe place till further orders." These instructions are in the *Washington Papers*.

2. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure of receiving yours of the 11th. instant. The enemy still continue upon Elizabeth town point with their pickets advanced to the Town. The Militia assembled in a very spirited manner upon the first alarm. Their numbers at present amount to between 2500 and 3000; but as I knew it must be extremely inconvenient for so many to remain abroad, I had, last evening a meeting with General Heard and the Field Officers when it was determined to endeavour to keep up about 1500 and dismiss the remainder. That number I think will be sufficient to keep the present force of the enemy in check. Should they receive reinforcements and advance into the Country, we must then call out such further force as circumstances may require. I think the mode of keeping out the number I have mentioned preferable to that of calling out the whole at once, unless there should be a certain want of their services.

I shall be very happy to see you immediately at Camp where I think the proper arrangements may be made with more precision than at Trenton. I am etc.¹²

12. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To DANIEL MARSH²²

Head Quarters, June 14, 1780.

Sir: Brigadier General Herd is directed to drive off all the Cattle from Newark to Amboy within five Miles of the water; the fit for immediate use are to be delivered to the Commissary or his assistant and the others to you. But that the inhabitants may have justice done to them, I am to request you will in conjunction with a Magistrate have the cattle delivered to the Commissary appraised previous to the delivery.

22. Contractor for supplies for Essex County, N.J.

With respect to the others, you will also have them appraised in the same mode and placed out at pasture in some safe and convenient place in the rear of the army 'till they are fit for the use of the army. I am &c.²³

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 15, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will have heard of the enemy's incursion into the Jerseys. They still remain at Elizabeth Town point, all appearances announce a serious design. My apprehensions are up for West point. Clinton is every moment expected, and may push up the North River. I shall be happy to have the Aid of your abilities at the post, and am to desire you will immediately on receipt of this repair thither. The Garrison consists of five Brigades which will afford you a command.

I have directed General Howe without loss of time to collect his force and keep himself compact. I am &c.²⁴

23. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The same letter was sent to — Schuyler, contractor for Middlesex County, N.J.

24. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 15, 1780.

Dr Sir: The enemy still remain here and every thing indicates that they have some serious enterprise in view. My suspicions for the North River still continue and rather increase. It is some time since I have had a return of your garrison therefore I cannot judge precisely of your force; but if you have not Two thousand five hundred rank and file fit for action, you will be pleased immediately to apply to Governor Clinton for Militia to complete you to that number. Not knowing with certainty the state of things on the Northern Frontier, I have not thought it advisable to give a positive order for Clinton's return; but I have written to the Governor in such a spirit that if his presence above should

not be indispensable, he will certainly reinforce you as speedily as possible. When this event takes place, you will dismiss the Militia.

In my letter of the 10th inst. I urged you to collect all your force to the immediate defence of the Posts (West Point and its dependencies). I hope it will be done before this reaches you; but if any part of your force remains divided, you will instantly call it in, and keep yourself compact whatever temptations may be thrown out to induce you to detach.

If the enemy's designs should be against this army, you may be useful to us by making a demonstration in your quarter.

I would therefore have you to collect a number of boats at West Point sufficient for two thousand men to put the garrison under moving orders with three days provisions; to circulate ideas of having the militia ready for a sudden call; apply to Governor Trumbull [for the advance of the Connt. State Regiments] and to take such other steps as may make a noise (without over doing the matter) and give the enemy some alarm.

You can also send in²⁷ [or some emissary] to New York with these particulars so colored as to give them the greatest likelihood of making the desired impression. You may instruct him to tell the enemy that he was sent in to find out the general state and disposition of the force on the Island of New York; but that his inquiries were more particularly to be directed to the Magazines at Fort Washington and other places accessible to the Water.

If any movements of the enemy should come to your knowledge which announce an immediate attempt upon your post, you will give notice to the Governor of Connecticut and solicit succour from that state.

I have desired General McDougall to join you without delay. I am etc.

P.S. I have requested Governor Clinton to give you such aid of transportation &c. as you may stand in need of for supplying the garrison.²⁸

27. Hamilton had written "Hs," meaning probably John Hendricks, and afterwards crossed it out.

28. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 17, 1780.

D Sir: I inclose you a Letter which I have received from Lt. Andrew Lee³⁴ of Colo. Hazen's Regiment, by which he complains that he has been superseded in his rank, by irregular promotions of Other Officers in the Regiment. I request that you will by an Order, appoint a Board of three Field Officers belonging to your Brigade, to hear the complaint of Mr. Lee and to examine his pretensions; who will report the same, and their opinion of the rank he may be entitled to and from what time. You will transmit me their proceedings in the case. It will be best that the Board should be composed of other Field Officers than those of the Regiment to which he Mr. Lee belongs. I am &c.³⁵

***To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, June 18, 1780.

Dr. Sir: The inclosed from Genl. Forman is this instant come to hand. there are by information, from Genl. Schuyler, 1700 Barrls. of flour at Trenton. Use every possible means to

34. Lieut. Andrew Lee, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

35. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

hurry it on to the North River and to get this Army in a moving condition. The General (and indd. other) Officers at Morris Town will not fail being in Camp this afternoon.

My Letters to Genl. Howe and Govr. Trumbull are left open for your perusal after which Seal and forward them with the utmost expedition by your established expresses (if they are fixed) or some others if they are not; positive orders should be given to ride Night and day. I am etc.

P.S. If there are Stores in any of the Departmts. wch. yet require to be removed, let no time be lost in doing it.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 18, 1780.

Dr Sir: I inclose you a letter from General Forman which I have this moment received. He is intirely to be depended on. There can be no doubt that this is Sir Henry Clinton from the Southward. All your exertions are necessary to be prepared for defence. Urge the application recommended to you in mine of the [15th. instant] to Governor Clinton for a succour of militia to make up your garrison to Two thousand five hundred efficient men or more if circumstances

should require it. Address a second request to the Governor of Connecticut to press forward to your aid the state regiments and include the drafts for their batalions which you can detain 'till further order. Write also to the Council of Massachusetts intreating them to hasten on the reinforcements intended for their batalions. Put every thing in activity as far as may be in your power and be well upon your guard. The movements of the enemy will probably be rapid and a correspondent spirit of energy should animate our efforts. I am etc.³⁸

To AZARIAH DUNHAM

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 18, 1780.

Sir: The inclosed Memorandum was put into my hands a few days ago by Genl Forman. By this you will perceive that there are several thousand Bushels of Indian Meal in the County of Monmouth belonging to the public, in the greatest danger of spoiling if it is not already damaged. I must request you to fall upon the most expeditious method of having what is fit for use brought to Morristown. I am etc.³⁹

38. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

39. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM RILEY

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 18, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 17th. Instant to Mr. Harrison, and You will find inclosed an order for such Men of the Maryland line as may be in the Provost Guard; and also for one, who is

with Mr. Lodwick⁴⁰ the Baker. When You have got these, You will proceed with the whole of the party under your command, to Trentown where the Men with an Officer will embark and go down the River to Wilmington in a Vessel or Vessels to be provided by the Quarter Master at the former place, on your application. After you arrive at Trentown and have put matters in train for the party's proceeding, You will go on Yourself to Philadelphia and inform the Honourable the Board of War of your command and of the orders You have received, who will give such directions as they may think necessary, with respect to your farther destination and will order Vessels to be provided at the Head of Elk to take yourself and party down the Bay.

None of your Men should be permitted to land at Philadelphia, unless it should be ordered by the Honourable Board of War, and those with Colo Nichola should be joined to them. With respect to the Cloathing which the Party wants, it cannot be supplied here. You will therefore make out a Return of the Articles and present it to the Board of War, who will order them

40. Christopher Ludowick. He was Baker General of the Continental Army.

to be furnished at Philadelphia.

I have inclosed an Order on the Quartermaster General at Morris Town for a Horse, which You will deliver to the Quarter Master at Philadelphia. I am etc.⁴¹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Springfield, New Jersey, June 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 8th. from Roxbury; this I imagine will meet you at Providence. I have directed Genl Glover to repair immediately to Springfield for the

41. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

purpose of receiving and forwarding the Drafts, and I shall be obliged by your taking measures to inform all the officers who were upon the recruiting service in Massachusetts that they are also to repair as expeditiously as possible to Springfield and take their orders from Genl Glover. Sir Henry Clinton has returned with part of his force from the Southward; what number I cannot yet ascertain. A little time must develope the true meaning of their taking Post at Elizabeth Town. I very much suspect their intention is to amuse us here, and make an attempt upon the Highlands, towards which we cannot conveniently move at this instant without exposing a large quantity of provision

upon the communication, our Baggage and stores, which are all removing as fast as possible. I am
&c.⁵⁶

[MS.H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 16th. and 18th. two of each date. The Express who brought the last left King's ferry yesterday Morning at Sun rise and informs me that the Vessels had gone down the River and were out of sight.

The posts at Stoney and Verplanks points were established more with a view of preventing the communication from

56. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

being interrupted by a vessel or two with a small body of Men, than from an expectation that they would be able to stand a regular investiture or a serious attack in force. The Officers therefore who command them should be directed to govern themselves by appearances and circumstances. If the enemy come up in force, they will be under the necessity of making such demonstration, by the number of their Vessels and other preparations, as will evince their designs. The Officers are then to withdraw their Garrisons at all events and Cannon and Stores if possible. To give them the better chance of effecting the latter; Boats should be constantly kept at each place appropriated to that service only. There is a bare possibility that the enemy may throw a force suddenly in the rear of each, and run a Vessel above them. In such case the best defence that the places will admit of must be made, and to provide for such a contingency, let ten or twelve days provision be kept in each post and a supply of Ammunition equal to an expenditure of that time. I would not wish the Officers to set fire to the Works, if upon any occasion they should be obliged to leave them, because they may perhaps be induced to quit them upon appearances seemingly well grounded, and therefore if left intire, they may return to them when the Alarm is over

If the Officers at present commanding at Stoney and Verplanks points are men of discretion it will be best to let them remain, with directions not to disclose their instructions to any person whatever;

because should the enemy obtain a knowledge of them, they might, by making feints, manœuvre them out of the posts.

The security of the Western part of the State of New York depends so absolutely upon holding the post of Fort Schuyler, that I shall not be easy until I have thrown a handsome supply of provision into it. You will therefore be pleased instantly to send up one hundred Barrels of Flour to Albany addressed to Colonel Van Schaick, who will forward it, and should His Excellency Govt. Clinton call upon you for one hundred Barrels of Beef, you will deliver it to his order or send it up to Albany if required. This will be wanted for the Garrison of the fort also, and must therefore be of sound and good Quality. Should it be called for, give the Commissary strict orders to have it inspected and put in the best order for keeping, before it is removed. I shall continue sending up flour to you as fast as teams can be procured to transport it.

The scarcity of Cavalry has obliged me to divert the Marechasse Corps of Horse from their proper occupation and put them upon ordinary field duty.

Inclosed you have a letter under a flying seal for General Glover directing him to repair immediately to Springfield and superintend forwarding the drafts from Massachusetts Bay. Should not Genl. Glover be arrived at West point, you will be pleased to forward the letter immediately to him. I have written to Genl. Heath desiring him to order all the Officers who were upon the recruiting service in Massachusetts to repair to Springfield and march the drafts from thence. As they arrive they are to be distributed in proportion to the several Regiments of the State,

so as to keep them as nearly as possible upon a level. I am &c.⁵⁷

***To BARON STEUBEN**

Head Quarters, June 20, 1780.

Dr Baron: For the consideration's mentioned in your Letter of this day, I will releive you in the Morning. In the mean while, I beg of you to exert yourself in remedying the defects occasioned by the departure of those Militia who are gone from their posts lest we be unguarded and sustain some consequent disaster. I am etc.⁵⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to repair immediately to the State of Connecticut and take upon you the superintendance of receiving and forwarding the drafts of that State to the Army. I do not know the place appointed for their rendezvous, but as

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

58. In Steuben's letter, dated June 20, from Springfield, N. J., in the *Washington Papers*, he asked to be sent to the North River posts. "I am informed that two of my advanced Posts are entirely abandoned without any notice given me and the Men gone home the Relief which was to have come is not arrived and I do not think I have 500 Militia here." The Baron also pleaded bad health as a reason for the requested change. Washington had written a brief note to Steuben (June 19) informing him that the First Pennsylvania Brigade was to be held in readiness "to move at such time and in such a manner" as would best answer the Baron's views. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

soon as you have made yourself acquainted with it, you will give notice to all the Officers who are in Connecticut upon the recruiting service to meet you at the place of rendezvous, from whence you will send them off to West point with divisions of the Drafts under their charge. I shall direct a Field Officer (in case the Line should not be there) to attend at West point, to receive the Men and keep them together, untill an equal and just distribution can be made of them among the Regiments. You will be pleased to attend carefully to the condition of the Men, should any have been passed by the State Commissioners who are not fit for the service you are to reject them, and note the names of the persons and the causes of rejection.

As I would wish to have these Men at West point as expeditiously as possible, you will send them forward in division of twenty five or thirty, should no more be ready.

I shall expect to hear from you upon your arrival in Connecticut and after you have made yourself somewhat acquainted with the state of Matters there. I am etc.⁵⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Springfield, New Jersey, June 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: By a letter which I have recd. from Justin Ely Esqr.

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am informed that Springfield is appointed for the general rendezvous of the drafts of Massachusetts and that he is to inspect, register and deliver them at that place to a Continental Officer.⁶⁰ You will therefore be pleased to repair immediately thither for the purpose of superintending the Business of receiving and forwarding them to West point. General Heath has directions to notify to all the Officers who were upon the recruiting service in Massachusetts that they are to repair as quick as possible to Springfield and take their orders from you. You have therefore only to form the Drafts into convenient Divisions as they come in, and send each party under the care of an Officer to Genl. Howe or commanding at West point. You may probably find some Officers already in the neighbourhood of Springfield who will be at hand to take charge of the first divisions.

As it is of material consequence that the Highland posts should be reinforced without loss of time, you are not to wait for making the divisions large. Even five and twenty or thirty may be sent on at a time, should no more be ready.

You will be pleased carefully to attend to the condition of the Men, should any, who are unfit for Soldiers be passed by the state Commissioner, you are notwithstanding to reject them, and note their names and the cause of rejection. I am &c.⁶¹

60. On June 20 Washington wrote to Ely that General Glover and officers would receive the drafts from him "and march them directly to West point to join the Line of Massachusetts." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 20, 1780.

Sir: I have received, in order of their date, Your Two favors of the 1st. and 10th. Inst.⁶³ I am exceedingly concerned on account of the Mutiny mentioned in the first and that there is still a spirit of dissatisfaction, prevailing in the Regiment. It is my wish to relieve the Garrison and, as I had done before, I have now written to His Excellency, Govt. Clinton, and hope that circumstances will admit of a sufficient Detachment of the Men raised for Frontier service, being immediately sent for

the purpose. I feel for the wants of the Troops both Officers and Men, but the present is a difficult conjuncture in our affairs. All that can be done, I hope will be for the relief of the whole; but if they should be disappointed either in their wishes to join the main Army for the present, or in their hopes of supplies, the Troops must not tarnish by an unbecoming or unsoldierly conduct, the honor and character of perseverance which they have justly acquired. The want of pay and necessaries are not peculiar to the Regiment garrisoning Fort Schuyler: The rest of the Army have experienced the same. Matters it is to be hoped will before long undergo a change for the better. We are in daily expectation of the arrival of a respectable succour from France. When this arrives, if the Army continue virtuous (a point I trust not to be doubted in the smallest degree under every circumstance of difficulty, trial or misfortune) and the States make the efforts of which they

63. Van Schaick at this time was in Albany, N. Y.

are well capable, we may flatter ourselves that we shall do so something at least of an important and interesting nature. As to Shoes the State Cloathier may obtain a supply for the Regiment, by applying to the Cloathier at New Windsor; or if there are any in Albany belonging to the Continent, he may perhaps negotiate a supply in that way, with more facility by Letter. When the Garrison is relieved, Lt. Colo Van Dyk is still to remain to command at the post, and the Regiment is to join the Main Army, unless you receive future orders to the contrary.

From the importance of the post of Fort Schuyler and to render it secure on this head, I have written to Genl. Howe and desired him to send Another Hundred Barrels of flour from West point to Albany. I have also requested His Excellency Govr Clinton, if he has not already received a Hundred Barrels of Beef or got it in train, exclusive of the 40 Barrels forwarded by Colo Gansevoort, in consequence of my Order sometime since, to apply to Genl Howe, who will send that quantity to Albany. When this Flour and Meat arrive You will use your best exertions to have it thrown into Fort Schuyler. The Detachment intended for to relieve the Garrison will be a good Escort; and it should go under their protection and convoy. You will write when the provision is sent, to Colo Vandyck and suggest to him the propriety and necessity of his obtaining and using whenever possible, Fresh meat to aid the Salt. I am etc.⁶⁴

64. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN OR THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE REGIMENT

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 18th: Should the whole of your regiment have left Kings ferry you will be pleased to order back a Commissioned Officer and Six Men, with directions to the Officer to remain on this side, and dispatch a Dragoon every morning with a written report of any appearances upon the Water. Should any Vessels heave in sight, he will endeavour to ascertain their number and size. He will come on himself with the last man.

If the whole regiment should not have come on, you may send these orders to the Officer in the rear. I am etc.⁶⁵

To MAJOR ICHABOD BURNETT⁶⁶

Head Quarters, June 20, 1780.

Sir: I am directed by the Genl. to request you will be pleased to send some person into New York that you can confide in, in order to ascertain the number of Armed Ships (and their names) in the harbour, and whether the Fleet from the Southward had any Troops on board; with such other intelligence as he may be able to collect; that however

65. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

66. Aide to General Greene.

respecting their naval force being of importance, you will be pleased to regard most and learn if possible in a short time. I am &c.⁶⁷

***To FRANCIS VAN DYKE**

Camp near Spring-field, June 17, 1780.

Sir: Pursuant to the plan agreed on between us, you are to use yr. utmost endeavours to communicate with — in the City of New York for the purpose of obtaining the quickest and best intelligence of the movements and designs of the enemy and other occurrences which is to be conveyed to me with the greatest expedition and certainty.³⁶

The mode of conveying this intelligence to head Qrs. will be left to yourself, œconomy in conducting the business, generally, is indispensably necessary; keep an acct. of the expences attending it, and the money shall be paid on demand by Sir yr. etc.

67. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A. D. C."

36. Van Dyke was introduced to Washington and vouched for by Col. Marinus Willett.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Heights above Springfield, June 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: From the accounts which I have received from the northward, I am in hopes there will be no occasion for your advancing beyond Albany. I put this letter under cover to the Lieut. Governor, with a desire to forward it to you, in case the information he may have received of the retreat of the Enemy will justify your recall. In such case, you will return with the utmost expedition to West Point and put yourself under the command of Genl Howe or Genl Heath should he have arrived from Boston. From the present apprehensions of the designs of the Enemy, you will be pleased to use every exertion to reach West Point, should it be determined by the Legislature that you may come down the river. I am &c.⁵⁷

[M.L.]

57. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.